



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07024211 4



DE PORQUET'S INTRODUCTION TO PARISIAN
FRANÇOIS PROSE. For the use of Schools, &c. 18. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY; OR, CHOIX
DES PROVERBES. A collection of the most useful and interesting
proverbs of the United States, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S FIRST FRENCH READING BOOK; OR,
DEBUTS DES ÉLÈVES. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S FRENCH HISTORIQUE, A SÉRIE
DE PROVERBES. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S HISTOIRE DE NAPOLEON I.
A collection of the most useful and interesting French
proverbs, translated into French, and vice versa, with
explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet. Paris, 1841.
12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S HISTOIRE DE FRANCE; A SÉRIE
DE PROVERBES. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S HISTOIRE D'ANGLETERRE; A SÉRIE
DE PROVERBES. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S QUESTIONS SUR L'HISTOIRE
FRANÇOISE. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S PREMIER COURS DE LITTÉRATURE;
OR, PREMIER DEBUTS. A collection of the most useful and
interesting French proverbs, translated into French, and
vice versa, with explanations of the same. By F. De Porquet.
Paris, 1841. 12. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.
Written expressly for Youth; with translations at the end of each page,
in a small, clear, and legible type. Being a Sequel
and Continuation of "Le Trésor de l'École Française." 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S LE PETIT SECRÉTAIRE PARISIEN;
OR, THE ART OF READING, AND FAMILIAR ENGLISH LETTERS INTO FRENCH, AT
SIGHT. With foot-notes. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to ditto, for Self-Tuition. 3s. 6d.

1. Portuguese language - exercises
and readings

**THE
PORTUGUESE TRESOR.**

RHP
Fenwick de Barros



THE
PORTUGUESE TRESOR;
OR,
THE ART OF TRANSLATING
EASY ENGLISH INTO PORTUGUESE,
AT SIGHT.

Louis Philippe BY
L. P. R. F. DE PORQUET.

X

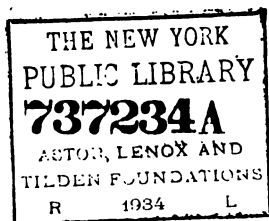
AUTHOR OF
LE TRESOR FOR FRENCH, LATIN, ITALIAN, GERMAN, AND
SPANISH, &c., &c.



o
ctb

LONDON:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
FENWICK DE PORQUET,
11, TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN;
1840.

P



ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

MAY 1934
CLERK
V. 1934

TO

E. DEL MAR, Esq.

PROFESSOR OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE,

THIS SMALL TREATISE

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY

HIS MOST HUMBLE AND OBEDIENT SERVANT,

L. P. R. FENWICK DE PORQUET.

1063

60.17

PREFACE.

ANY new system of imparting the intuitive principles of philology has always met with opposition from those who, wedded to long established rules, however erroneous, regard with distrust any attempt to render the philosophy of languages of easier attainment to the student. This I have experienced in no ordinary degree. To smooth the hitherto rugged path to learning, and make that plain and simple, which had long been obscured by antiquated modes or verbose and tedious phraseology, was by many, whose prejudices were too strong for their judgment, pronounced to be that *Royal road* to knowledge that none but a *Charlatan* would venture to point out. But time, the "great teacher," has proved the fallacy of their arguments, and crowned my humble and laborious endeavors with success. I have to oppose the experience of ten years of increasing popularity, to the sneers that assailed me when I began my task of

shortening the course of study, without omitting any essential to make the result of general and permanent utility.

My Books, which at first were timidly adopted in public schools, have *now* become well-accredited and popular class-books. Their value having been but slowly discovered, and not without repeated tests, is a circumstance greatly in my favour. I resorted not to the too prevalent mode of ceaseless advertising and puffing; I was content to let them work their own way; and I have received my reward in their extensive sale throughout the united kingdom—on the continent—and in America.

The “*TRESOR DE L'ECOLIER*” was my first work. Its success equalled my most sanguine hopes. Similar publications in Italian, German, Latin, and Spanish, were immediately called for—and in obedience to that call, successively produced, and met with the like extensive circulation. I now offer to the public the *PORTUGUESE TRESOR*, written upon the same plan. It is therefore needless for me to enter into any details. The student will find that my chief aim has been simplicity and conciseness; *so that he who runs may read.*

P L A N
OF THE
PORTUGUESE TRESOR,
OR

THE MANNER IN WHICH THE WORK IS TO BE
USED FOR ATTAINING A FACILITY OF CONVERSING
IN PORTUGUESE IN A VERY FEW LESSONS.

THE following pages were composed to enable the pupil to read or translate ENGLISH INTO PORTUGUESE *at sight*; it is therefore recommended, that one or two of the Lessons BE READ DAILY in Portuguese, in an audible and distinct manner, in the presence of a master or governess, as if the student were reading some composition in that language. Should there be a difficulty in obtaining a teacher, the pupil might be assisted by the *Key*, which should *not be consulted till the Lesson has been well prepared* with the help of the LEXICON ONLY; and it is presumed this composition may easily be rendered into Portuguese by preparing it a few hours previously, with that help.

After having gone three times through the work, the teacher will soon perceive the readiness with which the pupil will answer any question put to him for translation; whereas young people are often, after two or

three years' tuition, puzzled, and in fact, unable to translate the plainest sentences into that tongue.

It is natural enough, that to a pupil learning a foreign language, his ideas should first offer themselves to his mind in his *own*, then an interpretation is attempted; hence the impossibility of learning to converse fluently. It therefore becomes the *bounden duty of every teacher of languages to oblige his pupils*

TO TRANSLATE AS MUCH ENGLISH

as their other studies will allow,

INTO COMMON AND EASY PORTUGUESE, FRENCH, ITALIAN, SPANISH, or GERMAN, as soon as they have become masters of the first rudiments of either.

For example:—I have lost my book.—Did you see it?—I have read it.—I have not seen it.—He has written.—He is going.—A repetition of which will so forcibly impress the different tenses, persons, pronouns, &c., as never to leave the least difficulty in conversation in expressing their ideas in a modern language, and by degrees they will become so accustomed to it, as to be insensibly led on to attempt the perusal of the most classical authors, and to hold an uninterrupted conversational intercourse with foreigners unacquainted with English.

WRITING.

The author would also recommend, that a small part of the "Trésor" be written daily, after a month's study of the book, and Portuguese dictation daily be also attended to.

NOTE,
IMPORTANT TO BOTH TEACHERS AND
STUDENTS.

CONVERSATION.

It is particularly requested that the pupil should repeat the first twelve numbers of this work six or eight times previously to his beginning the next twelve ; also, *if time will admit of it*, the master should, at every sentence (*translated at sight into Portuguese by the pupil*) put to him any of these questions, or any other similar to them : *cuando, porque, donde ? &c., &c.*

By following the above plan, the greatest improvement in Portuguese conversation can be expected in very few lessons. The author earnestly urges masters and pupils not to depart from it.

PARSING.

Also to make the student parse the whole of each sentence, viz. the article, if definite or indefinite ; adjectives, to decline the masculine and feminine ; verbs, if auxiliary, active, neuter, passive, impersonal, or reflexive ; of what conjugation, regular or irregular, what mood, tense, person, &c., &c., but of that only

what the pupil shall have learned at least one-half of the notes.

Lastly, teachers should be careful not to allow a lesson to be read before them without a slip of paper being placed on the notes which are at the end of each lesson intended to assist the pupil in preparing his task.

IN THE PRESS,

To assist teachers who may not be conversant with English,
or pupils who cannot obtain a Portuguese master.

A

KEY TO THIS WORK,

Being a literal translation, which may be used as
a Reading-Book. Price 3s. 6d.

Will be ready for delivery on the 1st of July, 1840.

INTRODUCTION

TO THE

PORTUGUESE LANGUAGE.

THE ALPHABET.

	NAMES.	
A	ah	sounded nearly as <i>hat</i> in English
B	ba	
C	sa	
D	da	
E	éh	as <i>a</i> in English
F	éfe	
G	ja	as <i>ja</i> in French, without the <i>d</i> as in English
	ahgá	
I	e	as in <i>imitate</i>
J	e	a consonant without the sound of a <i>d</i> as in English
L	éle	
M	éme	
N	éne	
O	o	as in <i>oh</i>
P	pa	
Q	ka	
R	érre	
S	ése	
T	ta	
U	oo	as two <i>o's</i> in <i>foot</i> , <i>hood</i>
V	vé or vau	
X	shés	
Y	ipsilon	sounded as <i>y</i> in <i>hypolito</i>
Z	za	

ON SPELLING.

Most Portuguese pupils are seldom unacquainted with French or Italian; a Table of Syllables therefore is here given on the plan mostly adopted by Grammarians and Lexicographers in those languages; by referring consequently on the sounds of the vowels

A	E	I	O	U	Y
ah	a	e	o	oo	i

any pupil may read the following Table without erring much from the Portuguese euphony—taking care to give the Consonants the same power as in French and Italian.—

ba	be	bi	bo	bu
ca	ce	ci	co	cu
da	de	di	do	du
fa	fe	fi	fo	fu
ga	ge	gi	go	gu
ja	je	ji	jo	ju
la	le	li	lo	lu
ma	me	mi	mo	mu
na	ne	ni	no	nu
pa	pe	pi	po	pu
qua	que	qui	quo	
ra	re	ri	ro	ru
sa	se	si	so	su
ta	te	ti	to	tu
va	ve	vi	vo	vu
xa	xe	xi	xo	xu
za	ze	zi	zo	zu

ON ACCENTS.

1. Words of two or more syllables, the accent is on the last but one, called *penultima*.
2. Words ending with a consonant excepted.

THE ARTICLES.

The Article definite *The* in Portuguese, is *O* for the mas. sing., and *A* for the fem. sing. The plural for both genders is made by the addition of *s*, *os*, *as*. Example—

	Sing.		Plur.	Sing.		Plur.
The	o	mas.	os	a	fem.	as
of or from the	do		dos	da		das
to the	áo		ãos	á		ás
by the	pelo		pelos	pela		pelas
in the	no		nos	na		nas

EXAMPLE OF MASCULINES.

Sing.	Plur.
o menino, the child	os meninos, the children
do rapaz, of or from the boy	dos rapazes, of or from the boys
áo homem, to the man	ãos homens, to the men
pelo velho, by the old man	pelos velhos, by the old men
no livro, in the book	nos livros, in the books

EXAMPLE OF FEMININES.

Sing.	Plur.
a menina, the child	as meninas, the children
da rapariga, of or from the girl	das raparigas, of or from the girls
á mulher, to the woman	às mulheres, to the women
pela velha, by the old woman	pelas velhas, by the old women
na casa, in the house	nas casas, in the houses

THE ARTICLE INDEFINITE,

The indefinite articles, *a* and *an*, are *hum*, or *um* mas., and *hum*a or *uma* fem.

They are declined with the prepositions *de* of or *á* to, *por* by, *em* in, &c.

INTRODUCTION TO
OF PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

Sing.	Plur.
eu, <i>I</i>	nós, <i>we</i>
de mim, <i>of or from me</i>	de nós, <i>of or from us</i>
á mim, <i>to me</i>	á nós, <i>to us</i>
me, <i>me</i>	nos, <i>us</i>
por mim, <i>by me</i>	por nós, <i>by us</i>
comigo, <i>with me</i>	comnosco, <i>with us</i>
tu, <i>thou</i>	vós, <i>you</i>
de ti, <i>of or from thee</i>	de vós, <i>of or from you</i>
á ti, <i>to thee</i>	a vós or vos, <i>to you</i>
te, <i>thee</i>	vos, <i>you</i>
por ti, <i>by thee</i>	por vós, <i>by you</i>
contigo, <i>with thee</i>	comvosco, <i>with you</i>

Masculine.

elle, <i>he</i>	elles, <i>they</i>
delle, <i>of or from him</i>	delles, <i>of or from them</i>
á elle or lhe, <i>to him</i>	á elles or lhes, <i>to them</i>
o or lhe, <i>him</i>	os or lhes, <i>them</i>
por elle, <i>by him</i>	por elles, <i>by them</i>
com elle or comsigo, <i>with him</i>	com elles or comsigo, <i>with them</i>

Feminine.

ella, <i>she</i>	ellas, <i>they</i>
della, <i>of or from her</i>	dellas, <i>of or from them</i>
á ella or lhe, <i>to her</i>	á ellas or lhes, <i>to them</i>
a or lhe, <i>her</i>	as or lhes, <i>them</i>
por ella, <i>by her</i>	por ellas, <i>by them</i>
com ella or comsigo, <i>with her</i>	com ellas or consigno, <i>with them</i>

Si, *himself, herself, one'self, themselves* ; de si, *of or from himself, &c.*

POSSESSIVE.

Possessives absolute agree in gender and number with the nouns that *follow* them ; they are

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Plur.</i>		
mas.	fem.	mas.	fem.	
meu	minha	meus	minhas	<i>my</i>
teu	tua	teus	tuas	<i>thy</i>
seu	sua	seus	suas	<i>his, its, her,</i> <i>your, or their</i>
nosso	nossa	nossos	nossas	<i>our</i>
vosso	vossa	vossos	vossas	<i>your</i>

These are preceded by the definite article. Ex. o meu chapéo, *my hat* ; o seu pai, *his, her, or their father* ; as suas luvas, *his, her, your or their gloves* ; os nossos caens, *our dogs*.

Possessives relative are so called, because they relate to nouns before expressed or understood. They are like the absolute possessives in Portuguese, although they differ in English. Ex. he meu, *it is mine* ; he minha (f), &c. ; he teu, *it is thine* ; he tua (f), &c. , he o seu, *it is his, her's, your's, or their's* ; he a sua (f) &c. This pronoun must agree in gender with that of the noun understood, to which it is relative, ex gr. it is *mine*, he meu, (chapeo (m) *hat* is understood), and not with the gender of the owner or possessor.

DEMONSTRATIVE.

	mas.	fem.	neut.	
<i>Sing.</i>	este	esta	isto	<i>this</i>
<i>Plur.</i>	estes	estas		
<i>Sing.</i>	esse	essa	isso	<i>that</i>
<i>Plur.</i>	esses	essas		<i>those</i>

That and *those* being understood as *near* the person spoken to.

<i>Sing.</i>	aquelle	aquella	aquillo	<i>that</i>
<i>Plur.</i>	aquelles	aquellas		<i>those</i>

That and *those* being *remote*.

INTERROGATIVE.

1. Quem, *who*; *as*, quem vai lá? *who goes there?*
com (*with*) quem falla *vmce? *to whom do you speak?*

2. Que, *what*; Ex. que rua he esta? *what street is this?* Que está vmce fazendo? *what are you doing?*

3. Qual, *which*; Ex. qual delles prefere vmce? *which of them do you prefer?*

In interrogative sentences the personal pronoun is placed *after* the verb as in French.

RELATIVE.

The above three pronouns are also relative, they are used after prepositions; when they are relatives, *que* signifies *who*, *which*, or *that*, and after a preposition also *whom*; *quem*, *he*, *who*, *she*, *she who*, or *whoever*; and after a preposition or verb, *whom*; *o que*, *what*; and *qual*, *which* or *what*; the latter makes in the plural *quaes*, and has sometimes the definite article prefixed: the demonstrative *aquelle que*, is always used to express *he who*; *aquella que*, *she who*; and *aquelles que*, (*m*), *aquellas que* (*f*), or *aquelles taes que*, *they* or *those who*. To express *whose*, they use *cujo* (*m*), *cuja* (*f*), plur. *cujos* (*m*), *cujas* (*f*); this pronoun must agree in gender and number with the noun that immediately follows it. Ex. *a senhora, cuja casa vmce vê*, the lady whose house you see; *á cujos pais escrevi ha quinze dias*, to whose parents I wrote a fortnight ago.

INDEFINITE.

1. *Um* (*m*), *uma* (*f*), *one*; *uns* (*m*), *umas* (*f*), *some*.

2. *Alguem*, *somebody*. 3. *Alguem* (*m*), *alguma* (*f*), pl. *alguns* (*m*), *algumas* (*f*), *some*. 4. *Ninguem*, *nobody*. 5. *Nenhum* (*m*), *nenhuma* (*f*), pl. *nenhuns* (*m*), *nenhumas* (*f*), *none no*. 6. *Cada*, *each every one*. 7. *Outro* (*m*), *outra* (*f*), *other*; pl. *outros* (*m*), *outras* (*f*), *other, others*. 8. *Outrem*, *another*. 9. *Qualquer*, *any one*; (*who, which, or whatever,*) *either*. 10. *Quemquer*, *whoever*. 11. *Todo* (*m*), *todo* (*f*), pl. *todos* (*m*), *todas* (*f*), *all, every*. 12. *Tal*, *such*,

OF AUXILIARY VERBS.

TER, TO HAVE.Gerund *tendo*, having ; párt. *tido da dos, das* had.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Eu tenho	<i>I have</i>
Tu tens	<i>thou hast</i>
Elle tem	<i>he has</i>
Nós temos	<i>we have</i>
Vós tendes	<i>you have</i>
Elles tem	<i>they have</i>

Compound Tenses.

Pres. eu tenho tido,	<i>I have had, &c.</i>
Imp. eu tinha tido, or eu tivera,	<i>I have had, &c.</i>
Fut. eu terei tido,	<i>I shall have had, &c.</i>
Cond. eu teria tido,	<i>I should have had, &c.</i>

Imperfect.

Eu, &c. tinha,	<i>I had</i>
tinhas,	<i>thou hadst</i>
tinha	<i>he had</i>
tinhamos,	<i>we had</i>
tinheis,	<i>you had</i>
tinhão,	<i>they had</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Tem tu,	<i>have thou</i>
Tenha elle,	<i>let him have</i>
Tenhamos nós,	<i>let us have</i>
Tende vós,	<i>have ye</i>
Tenhão elles,	<i>let them have</i>

Perfect.

Eu, &c. tive	} Ditto
tiveste	
teve	
tivemos,	
tivestes	
tivêrão	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Que eu, &c. tenha	} That I may have, &c.
tenhas	
tenha	
tenhamos	
tenhais	
tenham	

Future.

Eu, &c. terei	} I shall or will have, &c.
terás	
terá	
teremos	
tereis	
teraõ	

Imperfect.	
Que eu, tivera or tivesse	} That I had, might have, &c.
tiveras or tives-	
ses	
tivera or tivesse	
tiveramos or ti-	
vessemos	
tiveréis or tives-	}
seis	
tivêrão or tives-	}
sem	

Conditional.

Eu, &c. teria	} I should or would have, &c.
terias	
teria	
teríamos	
tereis	
terião	

Quando eu, &c. tiver	}	When I shall have, &c.	Future,	
			tiveres	Compound Tenses.
			tiver	Pres. que eu tenha tido, <i>that I may have had, &c.</i>
			tivermos	Imp. que eu tivera tido, <i>that I might have had, &c.</i>
			tiverdes	— se eu tivesse tido, <i>if I had had, &c.</i>
tiverem			Fut. quando eu tiver tido, <i>when I shall have had, &c.</i>	

The compound tenses, therefore, are only the simple tenses followed by a participle, except the perfect indicative, which is seldom used as an auxiliary.

H A V E R, TO HAVE.

Gerund, havendo, *having*; part. havido, da, dos, das; *had*.

INDICATIVE.		IMPERATIVE MOOD.	
Present Tense.			
Eu hei	<i>I have</i>	Hajas tu	<i>have thou</i>
Tu has,	<i>thou hast</i>	Haja elle	<i>let him have</i>
Ella ha	<i>she has</i>	Hajamos nós	<i>let us have</i>
Nós havemos	<i>we have</i>	Hevei vós	<i>have ye</i>
Vós haveis	<i>you have</i>	Hajão elles	<i>let them have</i>
Ellas (f) hão	<i>they have</i>		
Imperfect.		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.	
Present Tense.		Present Tense.	
Eu, &c. havia or hia	} I had, &c.	Ainda que eu, &c. haja	} I may have, &c.
havas or hias		hajas	
havia or hia		haja	
havíamos or hia-		haja-	
mos		mos	
havíeis or hieis	}	hajais	}
havião or hiao		hajão	
Perfect.		Imperfect.	
Eu, &c. houve	} I had, &c.	Que eu &c. houvera or	} That I might have, &c.
houveste		houvesse	
houve		houveras or	
houvemos		houvesseis	
houvestes		houvera or	
houvêrão	}	houvesse	}
		houveramos	
		or houves-	
Eu, &c. haverá	} I shall or will have, &c.	semos	}
haverá		houvereis or	
haveremos		houvesseis	
haveréis		houvêrão or	
haverão		houvessem	

Conditional.		Future.	
Eu, &c. haveria	} I should or would have, &c.	Se eu, &c. houver	} If I shall have, &c.
haverias		houveres	
haveria		houver	
haveríamos		houvermos	
haverieis		houve.des	
haverião		houverem	

SEB, TO BE.Ger. sendo, *being*. Part. sido, *been*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Eu sou	<i>I am</i>
Tu es	<i>thou art</i>
Elle hé	<i>he is</i>
Nos somos	<i>we are</i>
Vós sois	<i>you are</i>
Elles são	<i>they are</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sê tu	<i>be thou</i>
Seja ella	<i>let her be</i>
Sejamos nós	<i>let us be</i>
Sede vós	<i>be ye</i>
Sejão elles (m)	<i>let them be</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

Eu, &c. era	} I was, &c.
eras	
era	
eramos	
ereis	
erão	

Posto pue eu, &c. seja	} Although I may be, &c.
sejas	
seja	
sejmos	
sejais	
sejão	

Perfect.

Eu, &c. fui	} Ditto.
foste	
foi	
fomos	
fostes	
fôrao	

Se eu, &c. fora or fosse	} If I were or might be, &c.
foras or fosses	
fora or fosse	
foramos or fossemos	
foreis or fesseis	
fôrao or fossem	

		Imperfect.		Plur.	
	Sing.			aveis	
ava	avas	ava	avamos		avão
} ia	ias	ia	iamos	ieis	ião
Perfect.					
ei	aste	ou	âmos	astes	árão
i	este	eo	êmos	estes	erão
i	iste	io	imos	istes	irão
Future.					
arei	aras	ará	aremos	areis	aráo
erei	eras	erá	eremos	ereis	erão
irei	iras	irá	iremos	ireis	irão
Conditional.					
aria	arias	aria	ariamós	arieis	arião
eria	erias	eria	eriamós	erieis	erião
iria	irias	iria	iriamós	ireis	irião
IMPERATIVE MOOD.					
	a	e	emos	al	em
	e	a	amos	ei	ão
	e	a	amos	i	ão
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.					
Present.					
e	es	e	emos	eis	em
} a	as	a	amos	ais	ão
Imperfect.					
1					
ára	áras	ára	áramos	áreis	árão
éra	éras	éra	éramos	éreis	érão
íra	íras	íra	íramos	íreis	irão
2					
asse	asses	asse	assemos	asseis	assem
esse	esses	esse	essemos	esseis	essem
isse	isses	isse	issemos	isseis	issem
Future					
ar	ares	ar	armos	ardes	arem
er	eres	er	ermos	erdes	erem
ir	ires	ir	irmos	irdes	irem

OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

We only give here the persons and tenses that are irregular.

1st Conjugation in *ar*.

Verbs ending in *gar*, take a *u* after the *g* in those cases where the *g* would otherwise be soft before *e*, Ex.

PAGAR, TO PAY. *Ind. perf.* *1 paguei. *Imperat.* 3 pague elle, 4 paguemos nós, 6 paguem elles. *Subj. pres.* 1 que eu pague, 2 que tu pagues, &c. (3, 4, 5, 6, also irregular).

Verbs ending in *car* or *ccar*, change the *c* or *cc* into *qu* before *e*, otherwise *c* would sound as *s* before *e*, in the same tenses as above. Ex :

BUSCAR, TO SEEK. *Ind. perf.* 1 busquei. *Impera.* 3, 4, 6. *Subj. pres.* all the persons irregular.

DAR, TO GIVE. *Ind. pres.* 1 dou. *Perf.* 2 deste, 3 deu, 4 demos, 5 destes, 6 derão. *Subj. imperf.* 1 dera or deste, instead of *dara* or *dasse*, the other persons the same irregularity, and in the *future*, which is, 1 der, &c. instead of *dar*, &c. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

* This No. (1) and the following Nos. refer to the persons so numbered in the preceding conjugation of regular verbs.

2nd Conjugation in *er*.

FAZER, TO MAKE OR DO, participle feito. *Ind. pres.* 1 faço, 3 faz. *Perf.* 1 fiz, 2 fizeste, 3 fez, 4 fizemos, 5, 6. *Fut.* 1 farei, 2 faras, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Cond.* 1 fara, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Imperat.* 3 faça elle, 4 façamos nós, 6, fação elles. *Subj. pres.* 1 faça, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Imperf.* 1 fizera or fizesse, &c. See obs. (a). *Fut.* 1 fizer, &c., se obs. (a).

The irregularity of the 1st *pers. pres. ind.* causes the *imperat.* 3, 4, 6, and the *pres. subj.* to follow it.

The *fut. ind.* irregular (*farei* &c., instead of *fazerei*, &c.) makes the conditional to follow the same (*faria*, &c. instead of *fazeria*, &c.)

PODER, TO BE ABLE. *Ind. pres.* 1 posso (I can or am able). *Perf.* 1 pude, 2 pudeste, 3 pôde, 4 pudemos, 5, 6. No *imperat.* *Subj. pres.* see obs. 1 possa, &c. *Imperf.* 1 pudera or pudesse, &c., and *fut.* 1 puder, &c. see obs.

SABER, TO KNOW. *Ind. pres.* 1 sei. *Perf.* 1 soube, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Imperat.* 3 saiba elle, 4, 6. *Subj. pres.* 1 saiba, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Imperf.* and *fut.* see obs.

TRAZER, TO BRING. *Ind. pres.* 1 trago, 3 traz. *Perf.* 1 trouxe (pronounce *trose*), 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Fut.* 1 tarrei, &c. *Cond.* 1 tarria, &c. see obs. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs. *Imperf.* and *fut.* see obs.

VER, TO SEE, participle visto, seen. *Ind. pres.* vejo, 5 vedes, 6 vêem. *Perf.* 2 viste, 3 vio, 4, 5, 6. *Imperat.* 5 vede vós, 3, 4, 6, and *Subj. pres.* see obs. *Imperf.* vira or visse, &c., and *fut.* 1 vir, &c. see obs.

When 5 *pres. ind.* is irregular, also *imperat.* 5.

DIZER, TO SAY. *Ind. pres.* 1 digo, 3 diz. *Perf.* 1 disse, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Fut.* 1 direi, &c. *Cond.* see obs. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs. *Imperf.* and *fut.* see obs.

QUERER, TO WISH OR BE WILLING. *Ind. pres.* 3 quer. *Perf.* 1 quiz, 2 quizeste, 3 quiz, 4, 5, 6. *Imperat.* 2 queiras tu, 3 queira elle, 4 queir amos nós. 5 queirais vós, 6 queirão elles. *Subj. pres.* 1 queira, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Imperf.* and *fut.* see obs.

When the *ind. pres.* 1 is not irregular, the *imperat.* 3, 4, 6, oftentimes are, and the *subj. pres.* follows the *imperat.* 3.

VALER, TO BE WORTH. *Ind. pres.* 1 valho, 3 vale or val. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

PERDER, TO LOSE. *Ind. pres.* 1 perco. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

Those verbs that end in *yir*, change *y* into *j* before *n* and *n*; as in

KĪKĪKĪKĪ, to kick, participle *clatin*, *clerked*. *Ind. pres.* I *klap*. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*.

KĪKĪ, to kick. *Ind. pres.* I *kyu n* *klau*, *h* *klau*. *Imperat.* *h*, *akk nhe*, 3 *kau*, 4, 5. *Subj. pres.* I *kau*, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *Next*, to *klau*, contains the same *irren* *larkin*.

See Conjugation in *ir*.

IKĪ, to go. *Ind. pres.* I *van*, 2 *vaik*, 3 *vai*, 4 *vaun*, *h* *ikau*, 5 *van*. *Imperf.* I *wa n* *ia*, 2, 3, 4, *h*, 5. *Perf.* I *iai*, 2 *vaik*, 3 *iai*, 4 *vaun*, *h* *vaikau*, 5 *vaun*. *Imperat.* 2 *vai* *ia*, 3 *va* *ik*, 4 *vaun* *nhe*, *h* *ik* *va*, *akk nhe*, *h* *van* *ik*. *Subj. pres.* I *qua* *ku* *va*, 2, 3, 4, *h*, 5. *Imperf.* and *ful.* *akk nhe*.

VĪKĪ, to come, *part. vinda*, *come*. *Ind. pres.* I *vanin*, 2 *van*, 3 *van*, *h* *vinda*. *Imperf.* I *vanin*, 2, 3, 4, *h*, 5. *Perf.* I *vin*, 2 *vaik*, 3 *van* *n* *van*, 4 *vaun*, *h*, 5. *Imperat.* *h* *vin* *va*, *akk nhe*, 3, 4, 5, and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*. *Imperf.* and *ful.* *akk nhe*.

MĒNTĪKĪ, to see. *Ind. pres.* I *minin*. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*. *Next*, to *ik*, *kuat*, or to *ku* *kuat*; *akv*, to *van*; *kar*, to *van*; and these compounds, *deventer*, &c., have the same *larkin* *ir* *kuat*.

Verbs ending in *yir*, change *y* into *j* before *n* and *n*, as in

AĪKĪKĪKĪ, to afflict, *part. afflito*, (*to hurt*). *Ind. pres.* I *aiin*, *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*.

Verbs ending in *yir* have the *n* before *n* and *n*, as in

SĪKĪKĪ, to sow. *Ind. pres.* I *kyu*. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*.

KĪKĪKĪ, to try or test away. *Ind. pres.* I *kyu*, 2, *kyu*, 3 *kyu*, *h* *kyu*. *Imperat.* 2 *kyu* *ia*, 3, 4, 5, and *subj. pres.* *akk nhe*. *Next*, *kuat*, *kuat*, *deventer*, &c.

brir, acudir, bullir, sumir, consumir, cuspir, construir, tussir, &c. change the *u* in the same manner.

OUVIR, TO HEAR. *Ind. pres.* 1 ouço. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs,

DORMIR, TO SLEEP. *Indic. pres.* 1 durmo. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

PEDIR, TO ASK. *Ind. pres.* 1 peço. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs,

VESTIR, TO DRESS. *Ind. pres.* 1 visto. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

CARPIR, TO WEEP, is a defective verb, and is only used in the tenses and persons in which *i* would follow the *p*.

PARIR, TO BRING FORTH YOUNG. *Ind. pres.* 1 paro. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

REPETIR, TO REPEAT. *Ind. pres.* 1 repito. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

SAHIR, TO GO OUT. *Ind. pres.* 1 sayo. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs. Cahir, to fail, has the same tenses irregular.

ADVERTIR, TO WARN. *Ind. pres.* 1 advirto. *Imperat.* and *subj. pres.* see obs.

PÔR, TO PUT. *part. posto*, put. *Ind. pres.* 1 ponho, 2 pões, 3 poem, 4 pomos, 5 pondes, 6 poem. *Imperf.* 1 punha, 2 punhas, 3 punha, 4 punhamos, 5, punheis-6 punhão. *Perf.* 1 pus or puz, 2 puseste, 3 pôs, 4 pu. semos, 5, 6. *Fut.* 1 porei, &c. *reg.* *Cond.* poria, &c. *reg.* *Imperat.* 2 poem tu, 5 ponde vós, 3, 4, 5, 6, and *subj. pres.* see obs. *Imperf.* and *fut.* see obs.

OF RECIPROCAL VERBS.

These verbs are conjugated with two pronouns in the tenses, and have *se* joined to the infinitive.

LEMBRAR-SE, TO REMEMBER. *Ind. pres.* 1 eu me lembro, 2 tu te lembras, 3 elle se lembra, 4 nós nos lembramos, 5 vós vos lembrais, 6 elles se lembrão, and other tenses in the same manner.

IMPERSONAL VERBS.

Are such as are only used in the 3rd person sing. of the different tenses. Ex.

chove, <i>it rains</i>	que importe, <i>that it may concern</i>
succedia, <i>it happened</i>	se relampagueasse, <i>if it lightened</i>
bastou, <i>it sufficed</i>	
nevará, <i>it will snow</i>	quando trovejar, <i>when it shall thunder</i>
parece, <i>it appears</i>	
convinha, <i>it was convenient</i>	cahe pedra, <i>it hails</i>
gelou, <i>it froze</i>	choviscava, <i>it mizzled, &c.</i>
fuzilará, <i>it will lighten</i>	
chova, <i>let it rain</i>	

HAVER TO BE, is conjugated as the auxiliary TO HAVE, though only used in the 3rd *pers. sing.* of each tense, as ha, *there is*, or *there are* ; havia, *there was*, or *were*, &c.

Se joined to verbs active, makes them impersonal or passive. Ex. diz-se, *it is said* ; dizia-se, *it was said* ; louva-se o general, *the general is praised*, &c.

ADVERBS.

Adverbs, which in English are formed from adjectives, by adding *ly*, in Portuguese add *mente*, to those which are alike in both genders, and to such as have the feminine in *a*. Ex. principal, *principalmente*, forte, (*strong*), fortemente, *strongly* ; ingrato, (*ungrateful*), ingratamente, *ungratefully* ; and in like manner the superlatives, as bellissimo, *most handsome*, bellissimamente, *most handsomely*.

The adverbs are divided into classes :—viz.

Of Affirmation.

sim, <i>yes,</i>	na verdade, <i>or de veras,</i>
certamente, <i>or pois não,</i>	<i>indeed, in truth</i>
<i>certainly</i>	sem duvida, <i>without doubt</i>
com effeito, <i>in fact</i>	

Of Negation.—não, *no, not ; nada,* (this is a strong negation if repeated, but it is sometimes used as a substantive, to express *nothing*.)

Of Shewing : eis, *behold ;* this adverb is variously used. Ex.

eis aqui o meu cavallo, <i>here</i>	ei-la ahi vem, <i>here she comes</i>
<i>is my horse</i>	
eis me aqui, <i>here am I</i>	ei-lo lá vai o maroto, <i>there goes the rogue</i>
ei-los ali, <i>there they are</i>	

Of Asking.

porque, <i>why</i>	porque não, <i>why not ?</i>
como, <i>how, what ?</i>	porque razão, <i>for what reason</i>
como assim, <i>how so ?</i>	

Of Comparing.

assim como, <i>as well as</i>	lhantemente <i>in the same way or manner</i>
do mesmo modo, <i>or seme-</i>	

Of Place.

aqui <i>or cá, here</i>	em cima, <i>acima, above</i>
ali, ahi, <i>or lá, there</i>	em baxo, <i>below</i>
daqui, <i>hence</i>	abaxo <i>or abaixo, down</i>
dali <i>or dahi, thence</i>	debaxo, <i>beneath</i>
onde, <i>where</i>	longe, <i>far</i>
donde, <i>whence</i>	perto, <i>near</i>
alem, <i>beyond</i>	acolá, <i>yonder</i>
daquem, <i>on this side</i>	fóra, <i>out</i>

Of Time.

agora, <i>now</i>	ante ontem, <i>or antes d'on-</i>
actualmente, <i>presente-</i>	tem, <i>the day before yes-</i>
mente, <i>por ora, at present</i>	<i>terday</i>
logo, <i>presently</i>	amanhã, <i>to-morrow</i>
cedo, <i>soon</i>	despois d'amanhã, <i>the day</i>
tarde, <i>late</i>	<i>after to-morrow</i>
imediatamente, <i>immedi-</i>	sempre, <i>always</i>
<i>ately</i>	ainda, <i>yet</i>
já, <i>already, now</i>	nunca, <i>jamais, never, ever</i>
às vezes, <i>sometimes</i>	entretanto, <i>no intanto, in</i>
já já ; logo logo, <i>directly</i>	<i>the meanwhile or time</i>
<i>instantly</i>	quando, <i>when</i>
hoje, <i>to-day</i>	então, <i>then</i>
ontem, <i>yesterday</i>	

Of Quantity.

mais, <i>more</i>	assaz, <i>enough</i>
menos, <i>less</i>	quanto, <i>how much</i>
muito, <i>very</i>	tanto, <i>as much</i>
pouco, <i>little</i>	tanto quanto, <i>as much as</i>

Of Manner, Quality, &c.

bem, <i>well</i>	de proposito, <i>purposely</i>
mal, <i>ill</i>	às avessas, <i>wrong side out-</i>
depressa, <i>quickly</i>	<i>ward, quite the contrary</i>
de vagar, <i>softly, slowly</i>	<i>or opposite</i>
improvisamente, <i>unawares</i>	a miudo, <i>often</i>
quasi, <i>almost</i>	ao redor, <i>about</i>
de balde, <i>in vain</i>	de cór, <i>by heart</i>
atrevidamente, <i>boldly</i>	por consecuencia, <i>conse-</i>
de parte, <i>aside</i>	<i>quently</i>
de travez, <i>asquint</i>	

PREPOSITIONS.

The proper use of prepositions is the most difficult part of any language, they have so many various meanings when differently applied, we therefore refer the pupil to a good Grammar and the use of a Dictionary.

CONJUNCTIONS.

Copulative. E, *and* ; tambem, *outrosim, also.*

Disjunctive. Ou, *or, either* ; nem, *nor, neither* ; quer, *whether.*

Conditional. Se, *if* ; senão, *sem que, unless, except* ; com tanto que, *com quanto, com isto que, dado caso que, com condição que, provided that.*

Causal. Porque, *por causa, why, because* ; pois, *why, since* ; por quanto, *pelo que, por onde, por consequencia, wherefore,*

Conclusive. Por tanto, *logo, assim, que, já que, therefore.*

Comparative. assim, *como, as, thou, so* ; assim, *como, bem, como, como tambem, as well as.*

Adversative, Exceptive, and Explicative. Porem, *mas, but* ; com tudo, *todavia, however, nevertheless* ; aliás, *else, otherwise* ; se bem que, *ainda que, posto que, although* ; de mais, *besides* ; de mais disso, *alem de que, besides that* ; de sorte que, *de maneira que, visto que, so that* ; para que, *afim de que, in order that* ; com receio de que, *lest that, for fear that* ; a pesar de, *in spite of, &c.*

INTERJECTIONS.

These are mere ejaculations, serving as vocatives, or to express emotions of joy, pleasure, grief, pain, sorrow, astonishment, surprise, emotion, fear, or aversion ; to animate, encourage, silence, or excite attention ; as ó Fernando ! *Ferdinand* ! olá ! *halloo* ! oh que gosto ! *oh what pleasure* ! oh que alegria ! *oh what joy* ! ai de mim ! *woe is me* ! ai meu Deos ! *oh God* ! ai Jesus ! ai Jesus Maria ! *animo ! courage ! guarda ! take care ! fóra ! begone ! eis ! lo ! behold ! silencio ! silence ! &c.*

THE
PORTUGUESE TRESOR,
OR THE ART OF
TURNING ENGLISH INTO PORTUGUESE
AT SIGHT.

The figures at the top of some words refer to the translations given at foot-page.

All other phrases may be easily translated by the help of the Lexicon, English-Portuguese which is at the end of the book.

The construction of the Portuguese resembles so much the Spanish and French, that it has been presumed unnecessary to use all notes and explanations employed in the French Trésor.

Generally the infinitive moods only have been translated, leaving the pupil to conjugate the verb, and select the particular tense here required.

1.

*My book and yours are here. My books and yours,₁ (*plur.*) My mother and yours are not ill. My sisters and yours. (*plur.*) My grammar and his. My pens and his.₂ (*plur.*) My house and yours are not let. My₃ pencil and hers are lost.

His slate and yours. My friends and yours are come. Thine, not his. My master and theirs. Their government. Our Bible and theirs are not torn. Their children and yours.

* Before proceeding to the translating the above into good Portuguese, refer to directions given in the PLAN of the WORK which comes after the Introduction.

Your faults and mine are forgiven. (*plur.*) Your father and hers are gone. His mother and mine. Thy cousin⁴ and his.

1. vósso.—2. súa, súas.—3. méu.—4. primo.

2.

Our queen and¹ theirs were young. My country and yours. His king and² ours. Their prison and ours. Our dinner and his were cold. My son and theirs. Their daughters and ours. Your general and his were brave. Their friend and ours.

Our niece and theirs. His mother and mine. Her mother and his. His sisters and hers. My papers and hers. Her husband and mine are young. Her son and his. Her daughter and his are married. My house and hers. Her house and mine have been³ sold.

My tutor and her governess. My child and hers. Her orange and his. Thy eggs¹ and his.

1. séus, súas.—2. nósso, nósos.—3. vendér.—4. ovo.

3.

That book and that¹ pen are not mine. This boy and that girl. That general and those² captains will be rich. These soldiers and those sailors will be rewarded. That lesson and that passage. That desk and these books have been sold.

These ³ pupils and those teachers are ⁴invited. These pages and those lines. Those peas and those french-beans are not ready. Those languages are beautiful. These parks and those farms were mine. This field and that mill are his. These friends and those ⁵enemies. That man and that woman are poor. This orange and that egg. That child and those girls were not ⁶attentive.

1. *ésse, éssa, isso.*—2. *ésses, éssas.*—3. *discipulo.*—4. *invitar.*—5. *inimigo.*—6. *attento.*

4.

I have your book, and you have mine. Thou hast her grammar, and she has thy dictionary. I have not your grammar, but I have your pencil. He has all my books and you have their drawings. I have not their drawings. She has my watch, and ²they have my rings.

Have I their ³money? I have not their gold. Have I not their umbrella? You have not my consent. Have I not your permission? She has not his pension.

Have they not their watch? Hast thou not any bread? He has not a ⁴friend. Have you not asked? I have not that ⁵book. Have you not that clock? No, I have ⁶not. Have I not your address? Have you not my ⁷address?

1. *vos téndes.*—2. *elles tem.*—3. *dinheiro.*—4. *não amigo.*—5. *livro.*—6. *não tenho.*—7. *direcção.*

5.

I had¹ that ring, and you had mine. I had not that intention. He had not her purse. Had I not declared my sentiments? Had you not that horse? I had your hat and his. I had no² bread, and she had no money.

I had not your dictionary. Had he not his name? No, he had not his name. Have you not had an exercise? Yes,³ I have had an exercise, and he has had a lesson.

We shall have a⁴ letter. Shall you have a horse? I should have had a horse. Shall you not have a situation?

1. tinha.—2. pao.—3. eu tenho tido.—4. carta.

6.

I am docile, and¹ you are not. I am not so obedient. Am I not frank? Yes, you are. I have been too good, and I am very² poor. I am not rich now, but I am not so poor as you have been. Am I ill? Am I not in excellent³ health?

She is very sorry for that. We are⁴ glad. You have been very glad. I am at⁵ home. I shall be at home to-night. She is very timid. My mother is ill, but my father is in good health. Our brothers and sisters are in the country. They have been very happy. Have they not spent much money?

1. e vos sois.—2. pobre.—3. saude.—4. alegre.—5. estou em casa.

7.

I am¹ ready, if you are. He is not² arrived, but she is here. I should have been here₃ yesterday, but my horses were too tired. We shall be ready. My book is too long, yours is too short.

My works are⁴ printed. His will be printed soon. Are you not glad? Yes, I am, very glad. Are they not in Paris? No, they are in London. Were you at⁵ church? No,⁶ I was not.

1. preparado.—2. chegado.—3. aqui.—4. impresso.—5. igreja.—não.

8.

I am glad, and I shall be always your¹ friend. He is not angry² with her. Have these houses been sold? No, these houses have not been sold, but³ have been let to my uncle.

Am I⁴ loved? You are not loved, but you are respected. Am I not loved? Had they not been to the East Indies? My dictionary is well⁵ bound. My exercises have been corrected. The pupils have not been punished. I have loved your friend, and your friend had loved my₇ father. These shops are not to be let. I have been very unfortunate, and they have been very lucky.⁸

1. amigo.—2. irado.—3. porém.—4. amado.—5. encadernar.—6. punido.—7. pai.—8. fortunado.

9.

Am¹ I sure that he will have that garden? Am I not guilty²? I am sure you are not guilty. But I am accused of having been guilty of high treason. I was very much³ fatigued. and you were not. I shall be very much⁴ obliged to you for that.

We should have been surprised⁶ indeed. He had spoken against me. We have spoken against him.

1. estou eu.—2. criminoso.—3 fatigado.—4. obrigado.—5. por isso.—6. verdadeiramente, de veras.

10.

We should have had that book, if you had spoken¹ before. We have had a great deal of² trouble. We should have been angry. If you had had my³ flute, you should have played⁴ well; he has bought one, and he has been cheated.

I have shoes which are too large. These boys are lazy, and their sisters are diligent. Where are our friends? They were here, but now they are in the drawing-room. Where⁵ am I? Where were they? There.

1. antes.—2. trabalho.—3. frauta.—4. tanger.—5. onde, em que lugar.

11.

Where is my¹ daughter, and where are my² sons?

Is he already³ here? Where were their goods? Where shall they be? Where are you? I am in the⁴ room. Where am I now?

Have you that lesson to learn? Yes, and that copy to write. To⁵ be and to have⁶ been is not the same thing. Have you my purse? No, but I have some⁷ money.

1. filha.—2. filho.—3. aqui.—4. aposento.—5. sér, estar.—6. ter.—7. dinheiro.

12.

I am tired. I have, and he has not. We are, and they are not. I have been¹ deceived. They have my² word, and I have theirs. Why³ are you not there? For a very good⁴ reason. It is⁵ right. It is not right. I shall have more fruit than you. She is as pretty⁶ as your sister. That⁷ is true, but she is not⁸ so amiable. Are you not⁸ surprised? Yes, I am very much surprised.

1. enganado.—2. palavra.—3. por que.—4. razão.—5. bem.—6. bonita.—7. isso.—8. abismado.

13.

I have a¹ grammar. I have not your book, but² I have his pen, I am sure of³ it. I have a difficult lesson to learn for to-day.

He has my pencil. I had your box last ⁴ night. night. Where is it now? It is in my room. He will not have that book. Why? I do not know. Has he a hat? No, I am sure he has not a hat. Very ⁵ well, he shall have one to-day or to-morrow.

I have spoken this morning to my mother. What did you say to her? I told ⁶ her that you had no dictionary, and she assured ⁷ me you should have one to ⁸ night. Thank you.⁹

1. grammática.—2. porém, mas.—3. disse.—4. noite passada.—5. muito bem.—6. dizer.—7. affirmado.—8. esta noite.—9. agradeço a vm.

14.

I have loved ¹ all my masters because they loved me. I had spoken ² to the guards. Have you seen ³ my house? No, I have not seen your new house. Come and see it. To-day? Yes, to-day. Where ⁴ is it? In that field. Have you given ⁵ your address to my servant? No, I have not, I have forgotten ⁶ to give it him. Has he shut ⁷ the gates? No, he has not. What carelessness! I will scold him. No, do not; forgive him this ⁸ time. I am ⁹ sorry he has not ¹⁰ obeyed your orders.

1. amado.—2. fallar.—3. visto.—4. onde.—5. dar.—6. esquecido.—7. fechar.—8. esta vez.—9. sinto, pesá-me.—10. obedecido.

15.

Pardon ¹ your enemies. I shall not be here ² before four o'clock. Very ³ well, I shall write in your absence. To whom? You are ⁴ curious. Yes, I am a little inquisitive. I know it, I was going ⁵ to write to your mother. You write very badly. Do you think ⁶ so? ⁷ Yes, I ⁸ do. I am sorry you have not ⁹ learnt to write better. I do not like writing. You have told my friends you had ¹⁰ promised your father to write better. where is your pen? It is in my desk. I have ¹¹ found it on the table. In the drawer of the table. I am sure you are ¹² mistaken.

1. perdoár.—2. aqui.—3. muito bem.—4. curioso.—5. hía.—6. pensár.—7. assim.—8. si.—9. aprender.—10. prometer.—11. achar.—12. estar enganado.

16.

I am not a native of Madrid for ¹ I was born in Seville;—but ² why do you not speak Spanish?—Because I have not learned that language; that is the ³ reason. I do not know why you do not ⁴ begin to study it. It is a very useful tongue for ⁵ merchants. Not so useful as French. You are mistaken, it is quite as much so to an Englishman, because he ⁶ trades ⁷ mostly with Spanish and Portuguese merchants who do not speak English, and who seldom understand any other language than their own. So ⁸ I have heard. So they ⁹ tell me.

1. porque.—2. porém.—3. razão.—4. principiar.—5. por.—6. commercear, negociar.—7. pella mayor parte.—8. assim.—9. dizer, tenho ouvido.

17.

I am very sorry I you have not been to Oporto. Why?² Because you have not seen my wife's father's estate. Is your wife a native of Portugal? She is not a native of Portugal, but she has resided³ there with her parents nearly⁴ all her life. She speaks Portuguese of course? A little better than⁵ I do. You are a native of London,⁶ I believe? Are you not? Yes,⁷ I am. Were you ever⁸ in Lisbon? I have been there three times. How long⁹ ago? I do not remember. Where shall you be to-morrow? Where I am now. I understand you. Where are your children? They are at school. I am not¹⁰ pleased with them.

1. sinto muito.—2. por que.—3. ali.—4. perto.—5. melhor do que.—6. creio.—7. si.—8. nunca.—9. quanto tempo ha.—10. agradár-se.

18.

I was very sorry not to have seen you at our meeting.¹ Where were you? Guess.² I cannot. I know³ not. Has he paid his bill? Yes, he has paid it and all his⁴ debts. Have you consulted your friends? Where⁵ is he? He is in my library. He is waiting

for you. I have been very unfortunate. They have come to see you. When? This morning. Where are they? I think they are in the garden.

If ⁶ I had had your fortune I should have been more prudent. Are they come? I am not sure. We had been very poor, and you had been very charitable to us. I am ⁷ ill, I do not feel well, I assure you. What is the matter? I have nothing ⁸ serious. This book has been published this week. Those journals ⁹ are full of politics. Are they not literary also? Very ¹⁰ seldom. Very often.¹¹ To-morrow I shall have been twenty-four years in Spain, and you, next ¹² Saturday, will have been five years in London. We shall have been six months in Portugal to-morrow ¹³ week.

I am ready, are you? We should have been ready an hour ¹⁴ ago, if you had spoken. My book is lost. Your's is on the table. My father is not here. He was here this morning. He has not been here this evening. Why? He is gone ¹⁵ to the opera

1. junta.—2. conjecturar.—3. saber.—4. divida.—5. onde.—6. se.—7. estar doente.—8. nada.—9. diário.—10. raramente.—11. a miudo.—12. sabado.—13. amanhã.—14. ha huma hora.—15. elle foise embora.

19.

I have a letter for you. Give it me. It is from your banker. I am much ¹ obliged to you. I am really

happy² to see you. I was sick³ on board the packet. Were you with my sister? Yes, I was. Was she ill? No, she was not ill in the⁴ least. Have you spoken to the master⁵ of the Hotel? I have spoken to his⁶ wife. Where is she? Where will she be? Where was she? Where should she be? I do not know.

I am rich, and you are poor. She is⁷ married, and you are not. This dictionary has been very useful to my brother. I know it. It is⁸ a useful book, I assure⁹ you.

1. fíco-lhe muito.—2. fólgo de vér'a vm.—3. estava doente.—4. nao certamente.—5. estalajadéiro.—6. mulher.—7. casar, casarse.—8. he.—9. affirmár.

20.

Have you been¹ lucky? Pretty² well. I am satisfied. Now,³ tell me where are your sisters at this time? They were at Bilboa on Saturday, and I expect⁴ them here to-day. ⁵Indeed? I am very glad of it. Why⁶? I have a letter for⁷ the⁸ eldest. From whom? From her governess. Is it in Spanish? No, it is in French. Give it me. You shall not have it. Here it is. It is well sealed.

1. fortunado.—2. nao demasiadamente.—3. agora.—4. esperar por.—5. realmente.—6. porque.—7. por.—8. irmaa mayor.

21.

I am ¹ tired, very tired. Where have you been; tell ² me? I have been to Seville and ³ back on foot. How ⁴ many miles is it? It is not far. You are not very strong. I have been ill, and I am not quite ⁵ recovered. Well, ⁶ rest a little.

This lesson is longer than the ⁷ last. On the contrary it is shorter. Have you or have you not spoken to my little boy this ⁸ morning? Yes, ⁹ I did. ¹⁰ Thanks.

1. cançado.—2. dizer.—3. voltar para traz.—4. quantos.—5. convalecido.—6. bem.—7. ultimo.—8. esta manhaa.—9. si.—10. graças.

22.

I had his ¹ pen, had I not? He has their ² pencil, do you say? He had my box. He will have a better place. I do not believe it. He would have a ³ hat, if he had money.⁴

I have spoken to my ⁵ mother. I have not seen his house, ⁶ have you?

Have you given your address? Yes, I have. He has not pardoned his brother. Has he?

Have I written ⁷ badly? Yes, you have. Has he told my father? I do not know. I shall not be here before six o'clock. Why? Because I have not a horse. Hire one.

I am very sorry. I cannot because I have no money. You have not spoken to my uncle.

But, why have you not a better house? I do not know. Have you paid your debts? Yes, I have, and all that I owed. Have they a⁹ friend?

1. penna.—2. lapis.—3. chapeo.—4. dinheiro.—5. mai.—6. casa.—7. mal.—8. dever.—9. amigo.

23.

You are now in Italy. I am very sorry for it. I am not pleased I assure you. Where are you? Where were you? Where shall you be? Where am I? I am a native of London.

He is loved by every¹ one. So they say. He had read that book. When, last week. Have I spoken against you? You shall be punished. How do you know; for² what?

I have not your book. Who has? I do not know. You are too good. They were here Yesterday.

His papers are lost now. His book is better than mine. Am I angry to-day?

Are you not tired? Yes, I am rather. She is very³ kind. What is he? They are very ill. Who told you so? Where were they? Where will they be? At your house.

We have not learned⁴ this lesson. Why not? Because we could not, it was too long. I have no pen. I had no master. I shall have no⁵ horse. Have you a

good watch? No, I have ⁶ none. Your garden is ⁷ very fine.

1. cada hum.—2. por que.—3. benigno.—4. aprendido.—
5. cavallo.—6. nao, ninguem.—7. muito fino.

24.

I did not ask too ¹ much. He had ² read that book, I am sure. Are you pleased? Yes. Well, I am not. Your master is here.

Is he really ³ arrived? Are they come? Is dinner ready? No, not yet. We are very sure that the king is in London. I shall be very angry.

Your drawing is very well done. Do you ⁴ draw? I have learned drawing for five years, I do not draw very well. Do you speak Spanish? Yes, I do, and Italian also. Where ⁵ did you learn it? Near London. How do you like it?

She has ⁶ spoken French all day with her sister. Where is your father now? In the East Indies.

I am glad to see ⁷ you. Speak to that ⁸ man.

1. demasiado.—2. ler.—3. chegar.—4. delinear.—5. onde.—
6. fallar.—7. ver.—8. homem.

25.

This house is very large. Too large for my family. Ask the servant. My son was at school I assure you.

He has finished his speech. Did you not know it? Where are my ¹ children?

If you have a book,² lend it to my mother. If₃ you come to-morrow, I will give you something. We shall always have much pleasure in seeing you.

I shall have this house with that field. He has had much ⁴ trouble. They are arrived. You have ⁵ played very well on the piano. He has taken my hat and stick. We were rich but ⁶ now we are very poor.

Was I with you? No, you were with Mrs. D. You have done ⁷ wrong, I say. It ⁸ is not my fault. Let us ⁹ have more prudence, and be more careful. Have you showed your writing? Did you show ¹⁰ your hand?

1. meninos.—2. emprestar.—3. se.—4. infortunio.—5. tanger.—6. agora.—7. não he a minha.—8. tenhamos.—9. mostrar, fazer ver.

26.

The door¹ is open. The gate² was shut. You have left the window open. Shut it, if you please. Who left it open? She is not here.

I have bought this work for one hundred pounds. I have it not. He had purchased that house before his father's ⁴ death.

Is she ill? Yes, she has been very ill. Indeed! Who told you? We have not been angry with you.

Where is the ⁵ master? In the garden or in the yard. Why are you so ⁶ wicked? Where will your friends

be to-morrow? I cannot tell. At Brighton, perhaps. Did he send the letters and parcels? I believe he did. Speak to him. Do not speak to him. Yes, do,⁷ pray, do.

1. porta.—2. entrada.—3. deixar.—4. a morte de.—5. amo.—6. perverso.—7. vamos.

27.

Was he prepared? I believe he was. Was he not surprised? Not at all. Were you not astonished¹ at it? I am glad of it. I have some.² I have not any.³ I will eat some. I give none.

I shall have those books next⁴ week. Who told you? They were very polite. His plan was approved of by every body. Will he be prepared this evening? I do not know⁵ indeed. I know your cousin. That you do not, I am sure.

We were in Scotland last summer. Did you speak to her mother? Yes, I did.

Speaking and writing⁶ are two very different things. I have not bought any pens this week. We shall not have that. Be honest and just. Have pity on your relations. They are not so⁷ weak as they were. It is full of faults. Do not be silly. She is in a passion.

Where are my drawings? In the drawing-room. I do not see them. Look⁸ for them. Be more attentive. Look at that. Look for that. I am looking for you. Look⁹ at me. Do you not think I look very well?

1. disso, isto, isso.—2. algum.—3. algum.—4. a semana que.—5. realmente.—6. fallar e escrever.—7. tao, tanto.—8. buscar, ter cuidado.

28.

Have you been invited to breakfast with the Duke of B? Yes, and also to spend a month at His Grace's seat, near Marlow. At what o'clock do you generally sup? About ten. Have¹ you dined? I have dined with him several times.

You are a Spaniard, I believe. Yes, I am. He was a general. I am a surgeon. Are they sorry? I have pardoned² you more than once. Pray, be amiable. I am not an Englishman.

I have done.³ Are we in danger here? No, you are not. My dear, you are always before me. That is not excusable. Why?

I am always ill at your house. Why? Because I am not used to London. Are you fond of the country? Yes, I like⁴ it well enough in summer. Where⁵ will you spend the winter? In town. Do you know any one in Paris or Seville? She is very pretty.⁶ She has been prettier. Julia is certainly the prettiest of all my sisters. What do you say? I say that you are right. No, I am wrong.

1. jantar.—2. perdoado.—3. feito, *from* fazer.—4. agradar. 5. onde.—6. bonita.

29.

You are as ¹ tall as I am. But I am older. He is not able to do it. The penknife is lost. Who has found it? Who is there?

Italy is the garden of Europe. The pens ² are mended. I write to the King every day. So do ³ I. I received a letter in which they wrote to me. Do you like Italy? Fine country! Very much. Were they merry? Who are they? What are they?

I did not study this lesson. Why are you so passionate? Silence. There is a post-chaise in the yard. He would have spoken much ⁴ better.

My father's ⁵ brother is a German. We often speak French. You have given him a good place. We are friends, and we have ⁶ always been so.

He is attentive, and they are careless. We are prepared, and they are not. From what country are they?

Has he not been a shopkeeper? Let us go into ⁷ the country. I believe ⁸ he is a merchant.

1. tao alto.—2. aparar huma ⁴ penna.—3. tambem.—4. muito melhor.—5. o irmao de.—6 sempre.—7. o campo.—8. creio, pareceme.

30.

You have lost ¹ your favorite dog. I have found ² it this morning. I am ashamed of his conduct. Am I

not inquisitive? How³ inquisitive you are! What was his intention? We have seen⁴ all his prints. That boy is stronger than the other. It would be very strange. My glass was not full. The street was narrow.

Their son has been very ill. This lesson is not so difficult as the other. I am wet.⁵ You shall be free. Pray, do not be so idle. I give you my word of honour. Is she returned from market? Her music master is blind, but not deaf, I assure you. You have made a mistake. Her gown is well made. His shoes are worn⁶ out. Have they done?

He was wounded four times in the same battle. She had been educated near London. How kind he is! Be⁷ quiet. Be sure that he never will do it.

She plays well on the piano-forte. Because she practices five hours daily. It is⁸ a great deal of time.

1. perder.—2. achar.—3. quao.—4. visto.—5. molhado.—6. gastar, consumir.—7. estar muito.—8. tempo.

31.

Are you not₁ guilty? Yes, I am. He had learned French and his sister Italian. Have I not shut all the windows? and you all the doors? Have we not danced all night? There² are eleven children, six boys and five girls.

Every body has sent something to that poor family.

How ³ many children are there? The clock has struck seven. She is yet too young. She has left school. Indeed! ⁴ She is not fifteen yet.

I have scolded ⁵ my servants several times for the same thing. He would have been very serviceable to his country. Would they have been so ill-natured? Had you ⁶ put out the candle?

Is he not too weak to go such a journey at this season? Is there another man in the world who could? He is more ⁷ bold than courageous. It is probable. It is possible. Is it probable?

1. criminoso.—2. ha.—3. quantos.—4. na verdade.—5. pelear.—6. apagar.—7. mais.

32.

Is it true¹? It is not well. It was not true. I am so tired. She is often ₂ cross. How cross they are! Do not be so obstinate. Have you come to quarrel? She wears a cross.

My gloves are dearer than theirs. This little girl is very naughty. He is very stout. I am at home every day between nine and ten. You would be complaisant. They have been very giddy. I am angry ³ with you.

Be as prudent as your dear mother. Do not be proud and vain. He is a despicable man. Tea is ready.

Napoleon was the first emperor of the French. Have you ever seen him? A thousand times. Is she not pretty? Is she dark? ⁴ No, she is fair.

Your plan is good ; your uncle's is still better. Mine is not so good. His intention is noble and generous. They have been very whimsical. She was as pale as death. You would be rich, if you were more prudent. I am very cold.

1. verdadeiro.—2. mau humor.—3. estou enfadado com...
—4. escuro.—5. tenho frio.

33.

I am much obliged to him. She is very genteel. Yet I shall be¹ obliged to send her to Paris? Why? Is dinner ready? Yes, it has been some time. I shall not dine² at home to-day. Very well: I shall not wait for you.

These merchants³ are very rich. They made a considerable fortune in the last⁴ war. Has he not consulted all his⁵ friends? Yes, he has. The⁶ greatest privilege of a king is to pardon. '

We shall soon have an answer to the letter we sent last night. Have they any acquaintances in Paris? A great many.

Have you any thing for me? No. If I had your house, I would let it for two years, and would go and live in the west of Europe, to recover my health.

How can I do it? How⁷ could I do it? Have I not business in London which I cannot give up? You are, I am sure, rich⁸ enough.

1. obrigado.—2. jantar em casa.—3. mercante.—4. guerra.
—5. amigo.—6. maximo.—7. como.—8. bastante.

34.

You are short. Leave me alone.¹ I am taller than you.

Are you married? No, Madam, I am not yet married, but I shall be next week, next month, or next year. The next day he called at my house. Do you call me Call my daughter. Bonaparte was a great general Gambling has been the misfortune of many men.

Have you been to Spain? Yes, and also to Portugal. You have travelled ² a great deal, I suppose? Yes, and if I have gained some information, I shall never regret it. You are right. I have lost a great many friends.

In what countries have you been? I first visited France, where I staid nine months; thence I set out for Italy. I spent a month in Rome, visited all her antiquities, and accompanied by a young and intelligent Greek, I went to Naples and Florence. After several months ³ spent in studying the beautiful language of Petrarch, Dante, and Ariosto, we ⁴ resolved to embark for the Mediterranean.

1. deixa-me.—2. peregrinar.—3. passar.—4. resolver-se.

35.

As long¹ as you are attentive. I love my children tenderly, but I cannot bring² them up as I should like. Bring my cane and hat. Take this coat to the tailor's.

Bring³ your sister to tea this evening. Has he not taken my linen? Where is it? There. Give me my flute. Do not give me my grammar, but my copy-book.

Is she a good girl? Pretty well. Who speaks so loud? Is there any paper? Yes, there is, but not for you; I bought it for my master who wants to copy my book.

Are not you sick? Yes, always when I⁴ ride in a close carriage. If you study hard you will speak Spanish very soon.

My dear son, be diligent and thou wilt be loved.

Do you write⁶ well? Look. That is pretty well. Who is your master? I am listening to you. Speak the⁶ truth. Speak openly.

My parents have been in Germany. You were last week in England, and now you are in Paris. Will you be satisfied? Yes. Is he at home? The wine was good; but, was it not too dear? If you are tired, rest yourself.

My pen is not good. Is it too soft. ⁷ Rather.

You were formerly so diligent, why are you now so idle? Was she at home?

1. ate que.—2. criar.—3. trazer.—4. andar em coche.—5. escrever.—6. dizer a verdade.—7. mas antes.

36.

Your sister was the prettiest¹ woman in this town. I was a soldier, I am now² a general.

Interest, glory, and pleasure³ are the three motives of men's actions. You are⁴ older than I. She is as rich as you. I should be the most generous man in the world if I were rich.

To be⁵ rich and to have been rich, are certainly two very different⁶ things. She is lovely. Are you an Italian? She is⁷ sulky. Have you much money?

Had I been in your place, I should have been more prudent. You are sad. If we were pleased. We have enough for our journey. You have fifty pounds, and my brother one hundred and twenty-five. You had my nightcap. Where did you put it? In your closet.

When will you have a new carriage? When I am rich. When I have done, I will speak to you. What a noise!

I had a headache.⁸ My head aches. We have nothing to give you. I will have an egg⁹ for breakfast.

I am as I was, and my infirmities are as they always have been, namely, very troublesome..

I. mais bonita.—2. agora.—3. prazer.—4. velho.—5. rico.—6. cousa.—7. carrancudo.—8. dor de cabeça.—9. ovo.

37.

She sings¹ as well as I. She was singing a pretty song. She will sing all the evening. She would sing if she were not so² ill. The fear of death, and the love of life, are natural to man. Give her the loaf and cut the meat.

I give a book to my sister. I do not give a pound of meat to the man. I was giving a dozen lines to the boy. I will give a fine house to my son. I would give a better price for that article.

The price of bread is³ very high.

Men ought to shun vice. France is a fine country. England is the pride of all nations.

The creator of heaven and earth, is the God of Christians. Do you like Venice? Not so much as Geneva. The kings of France were crowned at Rheims, a town in France.

I shall return to England. I come from Scotland. I passed through the county of Cumberland, on my return to England.

1. tao bem como, como tambem.—2. doente.—3. de preço muito subido.

38.

Give her a glass of water. Look yonder. This action does not merit a reward; you surprise me. For shame!

I shall send them before two o'clock. If you call upon me between nine and ten, you will find me at home.

We have begun our defence, and hope to see the end of this business, perhaps before the expiration of a fortnight. He will find¹ his handkerchief under the chair.

You shall soon be satisfied. Are you not pleased? Pretty² well. We shall be better treated.

Let us love our neighbour as ourselves. Who lives in the next house? Mr. B. He is a very good neighbour I assure you. Is he married? Yes, and has a large family. From what county does he come? From Sussex. How old is his lady? I believe she is more than³ forty. Do you⁴ forget that you owe me some money? When do you⁵ intend to pay me?

1. achar.—2. medianamente.—3. quarenta.—4. esquecer.—5. ter intençao.

39.

Have you¹ ever been in Ireland? Never.² It is a fine country! I am speaking of an officer whom you know very well. You are³ mistaken. I am⁴ writing to a gentleman, and my wife to a friend of hers, with whom she was at⁵ school six years. I come from a very large town in this county.

Wheat is sold at eight shillings a bushel. Cherries at twopence a pound. Hay sells now for four pounds a load. It is very cheap. No, it is very dear.

London is more populous than Paris ; but France is more populous than England. How many inhabitants are there in each country ? Thirty-three millions in France, and only twenty-two in England.

Have you been hunting this ⁶ week ? Yes, I have.

1. haveis vm. sido.—2. nunca.—3. errar, estar enganado.—4. escrever.—5. escola.—6. hir a caça.

40.

Leave¹ the gentleman's coat. He will come on Wednesday. Think of it seriously. Who knocks at the door ? Go² and see who it is. I want my horse at three o'clock.

Has he³ washed the carriage ? Wash this handkerchief. Wash your hands. I washed my hands before them. Let us⁴ go in. Has the company come ? Invite your brother to come to tea.

Take my master's hat and my brother's umbrella. The boy's books. The girl's bonnet.

Have you not many pupils at M. A great many. I will not fail to ask her where she is going to spend her holidays. I spend more than eight hundred a year. He spends most of his time at home. Make haste. Quick.

We like certain persons without knowing why : and we hate others in the same manner. When you come, I am always engaged. Take a glass of wine—red or

white?—Red, if you please. Have they tied up the bundle?

1. deixar.—2. hir, andar.—3. lavar.—4. entrar para dentro.

41.

Do you not think I am ¹ too good? You are right. I never count them except when I make up my bills.

Lace is very cheap in Holland. This letter comes from the king, and is addressed to the magistrates of this county. I am returning from town. Go to the post-office; inquire if there are any letters for me. There are four. I have received the order from the general.

Did you hear that news? Yes, I heard it at the bank. My father's clerk is very ill, and ² unable to come to the office.

Let us ³ be merry. Take her to church. Take the arm chair into his bed-room. The enemy have burnt his mansion. Come and see me.

Go to the fishmonger's, tell him I shall want some fish on Monday. Let us prefer honour to interest.

I have bought a sword, a cane, some silk stockings, and some handkerchiefs. White and black are two opposite colours. The king of England is the patron of the fine arts. Every ⁴ body admires you. Gaming is the ruin of young men. I do not like winter.

1. demasiado.—2. incapaz.—3. estamos nos.—4. cada hum.

42.

God¹ be praised. I believe in God the Father Almighty.

Show me the Gospel for the day. He has mislaid his prayer-book. Has she a Bible? Who preaches to-day? The curate. Were² there many people at church this morning. Who³ played the organ? What does he bring us?

Never⁴ forget, my dear love,⁵ all the duties you have to perform. I am come to see all the curiosities of L.

A good⁶ wife is a great treasure. Do you say great men are scarce? His sister is very short, but extremely pretty. Their mother is very handsome, and their father was the finest man in the county. Napoleon, in spite of all his faults, was a very great man!

Napoleon was very short, he was not a tall man. I know it. The French⁷ tongue is spoken in all the courts of Europe. She brought a considerable fortune to her husband. I am content with what⁸ I have.

The bells⁹ of this church are very fine. How many are there? Only eight. They are excellent bells. Ring¹⁰ the bell, if you please.

1. graças a Deos.—2. havia.—3. quem.—4. nunca.—5. querido.—6. mulher.—7. falla-se Francez por.—8. o que.—9. sino.—10. campainha.

43.

The dog ¹ is a friend to man. Many flowers have no smell, though ² they are beautiful. Human life is never exempt from troubles. I ³ have been forced to go there.

Do you see that mill? Yes, I do. It belongs to a friend of mine. A friend of yours called ⁴ upon us yesterday. A friend of mine do you say? I will call on him to-day. Where is my pen? Here it is. It is not mine, I assure you. Whose ⁵ is it then? I think that is my uncle's.

Clean ⁶ the candlestick and bring me the extinguisher directly. Has he lighted a fire in my study? No, not yet. It is very cold; I want a fire immediately. Seal ⁷ my letter, for I am afraid you will be too late for the post. I say C. is arrived. Well? He wants to see you. Where does he live?

You have broken four glasses; you will be scolded. I do not ⁸ care! I can pay for them.

1. o cão.—2. ainda que.—3. hey estado.—4. hir ver.—5. de quem.—6. alimpar.—7. sellar.—8. nao. se me da.

44.

What ¹ shall I do? I really do not know. Do you know my Spanish-master? Yes, I knew him very ² well. Does he know that you are here? I do not know; ask him. You do not know your lesson.

Do they take ⁴ snuff? No, never. Why? It is a bad habit. So ⁵ you say.

She sings ⁶ sweetly. Did she learn singing? Yes, for some time. Who taught her? Is she not a member of the royal academy? From what part of Italy does she come? She comes from Milan. The Italians ⁷ understand the arts better than we do. How long has she been in this country? Seven years.

I am ⁸ generally at home in the morning. Do you stay at home much? Yes, I do. We have done it carelessly. Pray, ⁹ what are you looking for? I am looking for my pocket-book and my snuff-box. Here they are.

I thank ¹⁰ you for the trouble you have taken.

1. que.—2. muito bem.—3. pedir.—4. tomar tabaco.—5. assim.—6. bem.—7. entender.—8. estar em casa.—9. peço vos que me digais.—10. agradecer.

45.

They are too generous. I will assist your music-master. We shall publish this book next year. I beg your ¹ pardon. I swear to be ² faithful to my king and ³ country. I will insist upon that condition.

I had ⁴ left the window and the door shut. My mother and my uncle are come. I have six sisters and one brother ⁵ married.

Warm your hands. It freezes. So ⁶ much the worse. I cannot skate. You slide, no doubt. Very ⁷ little. Never mind, try; run the risk of falling. She ⁸ at

School. I love⁸ you because you love me. I speak to you because you speak to me. He loves me because I love him. They hate me, because I hate them. Do not imitate their example.

1. pedir perdao.—2. fiel, leal.—3. patria.—4. havia.—5. casar, casarse.—6. tanto peor.—7. muito pouco.—8. amar.

46.

What, do you say? I do not care. You are angry with me. I am not angry with you.

I have abandoned² my friends. I am abandoned by every one. He has blamed her conduct. We have buried the dead. She has been³ walking all day. Explain⁴ yourself. The rule is explained. I should have burnt her drawing. Throw me the ball. Throw it me. I will not leave my father and mother. You are right. I have kissed⁶ his majesty's hand.

Draw this string. Draw your chair to the fire. Dance with her. Let us play. Do you aim at it? I have thanked you several times. It is true. Let us swim. Swim over to the other side.

He has avoided, the danger, has he not? I avoid bad company as much as possible. I will avoid him. Why⁸?—Tell me, is there any fault in your exercise?

Are you Mr. Black's daughter? Yes, I am. Are you pleased? No, I am not. Are you ill? Yes, I am.

1. que dizeis vos.—2. abandonar.—3. passear.—4. explicar.
—5. ter razao.—6. beijar.—7. retirar-se.—8. por que.

47.

There ¹ is a gentleman in the drawing-room, who wishes to speak to you.

What do ² you mean? I meant that if——He does not care. What does he mean?

He has never learned Latin although he has been taught several years.

These ³ children greatly improve. He will give the necessary orders. Order, and you shall be obeyed. We began our exercise at four o'clock. Begin ⁴ your lesson. The beginning is difficult.

Do not forget the services which he has rendered you. Look here. Fly to his assistance. They are speaking ⁵ against me, are they not? The admirals will meet ⁶ this day.

This little girl is very pretty. Is she ⁷ clever? Not so much as her brother. His works are very much admired.

They love ⁸ me, at least you say so. I do not ⁹ believe it. Do you think ¹⁰ they do?

What a pleasant morning!

Both ¹¹ went to Paris last year, but neither could speak a word of French. What ¹² a pity! Have ¹³ pity on the unfortunate.

Those apples seem very good ¹⁴ indeed. Bring me some cold beef.

What a number of oxen ! I am not fond of that.
What a noise those boys make !

1. ha.—2. que quer vm. dizer.—3. meninos.—4. principiar, começar.—5. fallar.—6. encontrar.—7. capaz, habil.—8. amar.—9. crer.—10. pensar.—11. ambos.—12. que lastima.—13. ter lastima.—14. de veras, na verdade.

48.

I have ₁ but one true friend, and you know they are very scarce. I know it as well as you. Is he come ? Yes, he is. I shall be ² punished for that offence.

This cloth is very fine ; how much do you sell it by the yard ? My sisters are ³ reading in the library. Two gentlemen are come to speak to you. My aunts have arrived. How ⁴ long have you been learning French ? Upwards of two months, and I cannot yet speak it. Whose ⁵ fault is it ? Do you know ?

There were but ten at dinner. How long have ₆ they been in England ? I think two years.

Their shoes were worn out. His poor brother and his children. Her instrument is not in tune. His mother is dead. Who are you ? Who is making such ⁷ a noise ? Have they ₈ ever travelled ?

1. não tenho senão.—2. punir, castigar.—3. ler.—4. quanto tempo.—5. de quem he.—6. ha que.—7. tal estrondo.—8. nunca.

49.

Give ¹ me this or that.² Wine is better than brandy. Do not do that, my child ; go out, keep ³ this. Take that.

The ⁴ same person took that. Nothing can please her. Both went to the play, but neither ⁵ were satisfied. All ⁶ that you say is false. I know them well, they are young and handsome. He reads good books. You respect her.

Our canals are numerous. The admiral set sail yesterday. That young ⁷ man is very steady.

1. dar.—2. isso, este, esta.—3. guardar.—4. a mesma pessoa.—5. nenhum dos dois.—6. todo que.—7. moço.

50.

I have ¹ been waiting for you some time. I promised you to be there by seven, and it is ² but half-past six yet ; that does ³ not matter. Have you seen my father ? What did he say to you ? How ⁴ dilatory you are ! How long you keep people waiting for you ! It pours. I did not know it. You are very sleepy. She is sleepy.

You have ⁵ been so kind as to lend me Dr. Grenville's Petersburg, which is very ⁶ entertaining.

1. esperar, agocardar.—2. senão.—3. não importa.—4. como, quanto.—5. ter a bondade.—6. agradavel.

51.

Who is making a noise? I am.¹ Who wrote to you? He did. My brother and sister are in the garden. You know my father, but you do not² know my mother. Do you know my brothers?—I know them very well.—I am sure you do not know them.

Do you know³ your lesson? He does³ not learn French. Does he learn French? Does he not learn French? Yes, he is learning French and Italian.

Do you sell⁴ your pictures? Do you not sell books? Yes, I do. To whom?

Did you receive the letter I wrote to you last Friday? No, I did not. Who has it?

I blame you. Do you blame me? Do you not blame me?

Do you see⁵ me? Do you not see me? I cannot see you, but I can see them very well. I have it. I have⁶ not it. Have I it? You have got them. How⁷? Take them. Speak to them. Go with them. Follow⁸ them.

1. eu.—2. conhecer.—3. aprender.—4. vender.—5. ver.—6. ter.—7. como.—8. seguir.

52.

Bring¹ me some cold beef. I like good oranges.

Let² him have some good cheese. Never eat meat. Why? It is not wholesome.

Do you see that high hill? This is a very dangerous place. Is³ it, indeed? What does he mean⁴? I do not⁵ care. He does not care, and in fact we do not care.

Are they angry with you? I am pleased with them. He will not care. I shall be very angry with you, if you thus neglect your duties. I do not care. Are you satisfied, Madam? Yes, Sir, I am. 'We are⁶ happy, and they are not. Are you the son of Mr. D.? No, I am not, Madam.

1. traze-me.—2. deixar.—3. na verdade.—4. que quer dizer?—5. não se me da.—6. feliz.

53.

I have given them to your master. I have not given them to your master. I will take the very first¹ opportunity of writing to them.

They and my uncle are going to Bilboa. You and he shall read² a pretty story. Do not give me³ that. I do not like⁴ it.

He⁵ cannot see me, can he? Will he be angry with me or with them? Give them my books. Examine⁶ them. Look at them. Do not read them. You do not read often enough.

Do you read them sometimes? I am reading them now. What? Those interesting books you⁷ bought at

that sale. Who sold them? I will sell them ⁸ cheap. Hold ⁹ your tongue.

1. oportunidade.—2. ler.—3. isso.—4. agradar.—5. elle não pode.—6. examinar.—7. comprar.—8. barato.—9. estar callado.

54.

I have been nearly four years in England. How long have you been learning French? I have only one true friend. We were but ten at dinner. I have but one guinea. I never wrote but five lines. Come here. Is supper ready?

Is there ¹ any letter for me? There are three. How much do they ² come to? Be quiet. Will you speak of it to your acquaintances? Yes. I will. Do not be so quarrelsome. Let ³ us be attentive. Has he come?

This silk is very fine, ⁴ how much is it sold a yard? Seven shillings.

My sisters are in the country. Two gentlemen have come to see you. My sister and her cousin are prepared. His ⁵ shoes are worn out.

Their poor brother and his children will be ⁶ reduced to beggary. I was determined to follow him. Her piano is not ⁷ in tune. His mother is ill. Her sons are gone to school. My lesson was sometimes very ⁸ hard.

What ⁹ is he? What were you? What ¹⁰ are you? This man has always been ¹¹ depised. The child has been ¹² spoiled.

1. ha alguma.—2. quanto custao.—3. estejamos.—4. quanto.—5. sapatos.—6. reduzir.—7. não esta temperado.—8. algumas vezes.—9. que.—10. que.—11. desprezado.—12. despojado.

55.

I am thinking of you. He was coming to us. Do that for me. Do not speak against ¹ them. Go to ² them directly. Do not go with ³ her. She is always so ⁴ cross, They are incessantly speaking against one another; I believe they ⁵ hate one another.

Is this ⁶ your house? Yes, ⁷ it is. It is very well built. It cost me a great deal money. I dare ⁸ say it did. Upwards of five hundred pounds.

It is very dear. Whose was it? It belonged to my wife's, brother. The gardens of these houses are too ¹⁰ small. The toys of the children.

I come from Madrid, and you from Segovia. When he ¹¹ returns from Saint Sebastian, I shall then ¹² send him to Oporto. Does he ¹³ mean to write from Bilboa? I have good pears, excellent apples, fine peaches, and beautiful ¹⁴ grapes, just arrived from Bayonne.

1. contra.—2. hir, andar.—3. com.—4. de mau humor.—5. odiar-se reciprocamente.—6. he esta.—7. si.—8. crer.—9. ir-mao de.—10. pequenino.—11. voltar.—12. mandar.—13. ter intento.—14. uvas.

56.

He has lent ¹ me some money. You have sent him your address. I have not seen ² him. Has he a sister? No. I am sorry for it.

Your ink is too thick. His hat is too large for his small head.

This dictionary has been very useful to them.

Did you speak to me? Has the boot-maker made my boots? Did ³ you go there? Did the servant call me this morning? Did ⁴ you say I was there? Did we come in time? Did ⁵ they jump or leap over the ditch? Did he ⁶ study Greek? Did we ⁷ read so far? This lane is too narrow.

Your stick is not long enough. It ⁸ is too short. [^] Is it too short? Is it ⁹ not too short?

Did I ¹⁰ not give eleven shillings for the whole? We were ten at supper. Is it hot? It was very damp. I am not able to finish it.

1. emprestar.—2. visto.—3. hir.—4. ha ditto vm.—5. saltavao.—6. estudado.—7. ler.—8. he.—9. demasiadamente.—10. dado.

57.

September 10th, 1840.

Dear Sir,¹

I received your letter last ² night, on my return home, and am very sorry I shall not be able to see your brother

to-day,³ previously to his departure for Spain and Portugal.

My son who was ⁴ taken very ill at college, sent his servant this morning with a note from his physician, who wishes to see me immediately. However,⁵ if his indisposition be not as serious as it has been represented to me, I will ⁶ endeavour to return to town in the evening, and prepare the letters of introduction I promised him, the last time he called ⁷ upon me.

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours truly.

1. senhor.—2. esta noite passada.—3. antes.—4. com todo isso.—4. esforçar-se.—5. hir ver.

Mr. and Mrs. P. ¹ present their compliments to Miss Wilmot, and will ² be glad of her company to dinner on the 23rd instant.³

1. apresentar.—2. encantado.—3. aos 23 do mez corrente.

58.

I do not think his wife is happy. How do you know? I am ¹ told so. You have not been told the truth.

Who ² says he is not brave and generous? The queen was not so generous as her father.

This is a long and ³ tedious book. I do not like it. He is like ⁴ his father. Rather ⁵ so. Silence.

My mother and my sister are generous, and even prodigal. You say they are prodigal, because you are a miser.

You are a good boy, and she, a good girl. Yes, they are good children. Have you been to my bedroom? No, I come from the dining-room. Who has the milk jug? Ask the footman.

This ⁶ is the fish-market. No, you are mistaken, it is the hay-market, and on the ⁷ other side, to the right, is the corn-market.

1. me disse assim.—2. quem.—3. enfadonho,—4. como.—5. mas antes.—6. ribeira.—7. de frente.

59.

How many lessons a day do you give? ¹ Sometimes twelve, but more commonly nine.

It is probable that we shall have a double quantity.

It is ² said that the gentlemen of your country are very changeable. My land is barren; yours, on the contrary, is very fruitful. Their conduct has always been praiseworthy. He will probably be invited. How ³ rough you are, Sir! What a coward you are. Her health is weak. It would be painful. Her relations were poor, but honest.

Were ⁴ there many people? Was there a single man prepared? There will be as many as you want. There ⁵ is more prudence in his conduct than formerly. There were four lessons given. There would be many

difficulties to encounter. There are two ladies who wish to see you.

Last night it was ⁶ very dark. The clock struck twelve when I reached home.

1. algumas vezes.—2. dizem.—3. quao.—4. havia.—5. ha.—6. muito escuro.

60.

Ask that gentleman if he has breakfasted. You are joking. Indeed I am not. I am speaking very seriously.

Get ¹ up and go out. I cannot walk. I have a sore foot. They were walking ² in the yard.

Give us a yard of ribbon. I walk every morning before breakfast. We rise before five in summer, and seven in winter. That is very early.

You have sent your servant away because he has robbed you. We should have played all night. What has prevented you? We had no candle.

Lend me your purse. No, I cannot, but I will lend you twenty pounds. Lend me your horse, I want ³ it.

Where do you want ⁴ to go? To my banker's. He has showed me his watch. Pray, watch his actions. Did you see the watch-maker in his shop?

I will show you his house. Play well. Where is the play-house? At what game does he play? He plays at cards, at cricket, and at draughts.

Gambling is, and always has been a despicable pastime. You are a very fine player.

Young was one of the finest actors on the English stage. Does she play on the piano? Yes, she does, but she cannot play on the harp.

Will you play a game with me? What at? He has married a very handsome lady, who is very poor. How is that?

1. levantar-se.—2. passear.—3. necessitar.—4. dezejar.

61.

He will come to our house. I have spoken to your wife, and she does not seem willing to sign the deed. Give me eleven. I have some.¹

You know my intentions. Take some. Give ² me some. My intentions were pure and honorable.

Will you have some? Shall I have some? Will he read it? We have counted nineteen. I will not lose; any. How high the wind is!

To write well, we must have good ink, good pens, and good paper.

I have brought you some money, will you accept it? One ⁴ never refuses money.

He awoke at six o'clock. At what ⁵ time do you rise? About ⁶ four every morning; but on Sunday not before seven, both summer and winter.

I shall love you as ⁷ long as you do your duty.

1. algum.—2. daimé.—3. algum.—4. nunca.—5. a que horas.—6. perto de.—7. ate que.

62.

Do you speak Spanish? Yes, Sir, I do, and also Italian. Where did you learn these two languages?

I speak as a father, do not compel¹ me to speak as a judge. Judge of my embarrassment. I do not² deserve your pardon. I do not wish it, and I do not ask for it, therefore I will not accept it, if you offer it me.

Your offer was noble. I was³ offered ten pounds for it. He will discover the whole business. Pray,⁴ do not open that window, for I have a bad cold.

Are you going to leave this county? Yes, we are going to Wales, to spend some time with our mother's sister. How⁵ old is she? How old are you? How old was he? Are you⁶ afraid of thunder?

1. forçar.—2. merecer.—3. offerecer.—4. hora.—5. que idade.—6. ter medo.

63.

I shall soon go to London, to see my brother-in-law, who is a clerk at the Post-office.

How long have you been¹ in London? I do not know. How long shall you stay in Paris? They run as fast as you. You will lose your time. It is² all over. We

shall dine at six. You do what you please. She goes out too often.

We go to church, and they to chapel. Go and see him now. I arrived here before you.

I have followed your example. You read better³ and better. Are you going⁴ there? Shall I go there? Did⁵ he go there? Do you see him now? Do not stir. Are you staying there? Do you hear? Do you not understand me?

He speaks⁷ as well as she does. He does⁸ it on purpose.⁹

1. quanto ha.—2. esta feito.—3. melhor.—4. hir.—5. ha ido.—6. mover.—7. tão bem como.—8. faz-lo.—9. de proposito.

64.

He writes to them¹ every day. I see him. I owe her a hundred pounds. He obeys them punctually. He loves me more than² I love him. I give it you, on condition³ that you do not sell it to them.

He has bought them too dear. It is,⁴ however, cheaper than what you showed me the⁵ other day. I willingly consent to it,⁶ because I am in hopes that it will contribute to the happiness of my children.

Have I prepared them for such an undertaking? Has he obeyed him? He opposed⁷ it with all his⁸ might. You shall not have it before I have given my

consent. You will find your snuff-box in the drawer. I cannot find it.

I could walk much better three⁹ months ago. I, indeed, cannot spend so much money. He cannot go without the permission of his parents. That is¹⁰ right enough. They cannot finish to-day.

Can you not write to them the day after to-morrow? May he not come now?

1. cada dia.—2. mais que.—3. com condiçãõ.—4. não obstante.—5. antontem.—6. porque.—7. opporse.—8. força.—2. ha tres.—10. justo.

65.

I shall be able to help them now and then. I¹ ought to receive the half of it. We ought to attend to his instructions. I will not see them. I am taller than you. He will go in spite² of all opposition.

We will do it. He will set³ out before day-light. Have you slept well? Yes, pretty⁴ well; but I cannot sleep after six o'clock, because I am so⁵ accustomed to get up very⁶ early that I am sure to be ill, or to have a head-ache, if I rise later.

How do you spend⁷ your time? How many horses do you keep⁸ now? Do you spend much⁹ money?

They were accused of robbery. By whom? Such¹⁰ accusation was ill-founded. Who adopted that orphan? The fair is abolished. How long you are! Relate me your adventures. No, follow my advice, do not do it.

What airs she gives herself! Have you bought an almanac? How amiable they are! Have you ever been to America? Do not take alarm.

Adieu, my dear. You detest me, and I abhor you. Why do you hate them? Has he measured the yard? Yes, just now. There ¹⁰ are one hundred and twenty-five yards. Do not abandon me in my present ¹¹ situation.

Which ¹² are the four quarters of the ¹³ world? Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

1. dever.—2. a pessar.—3. partir.—4. bastante.—5. acostumar.—6. cedo.—7. passar.—8. ter.—9. despende.—10. ha.—11. tal.—12. que.—13. partes.

66.

How ¹ far is it from here to Lisbon? Do not push them. How do you go? By ² water of course, I cannot go by land.

I will drink after you. Do not take my book ³ instead of hers. Her father is aged, but her mother is much younger.

It ⁴ is true, and he will not believe you. It was clear. It will be impossible. Is it good? Is it new? Is it in fashion?

I will defend you at the peril of my life. You do nothing ⁵ but sing. There has been a dispute between them. There is now a quarrel about nothing.

The silver waiter is in the dining-room. I bought some silk stockings. When? One year ⁷ ago.

Madrid is not so large as London. I give my servants and their friends on Christmas-day, beef and beer.

Mr. B.'s horse has been stolen from ⁸ the stable. They have offered a considerable reward. I prefer Burgundy wine to Port. She ⁹ is fit for any thing. We have but two hundred and fifty pounds. Is ¹⁰ there any Dutch cheese in the house?

I am very sensible of cold. I am ¹¹ delighted to see you. We are very much pleased to receive such good news. Take that, and leave this. Go now, and come again soon.

1. quanto ha daqui ate.—2. por agua.—3. em lugar de.—4. he verdade.—5. não faz nada sanado.—6. tem havido.—7. ha.—8. cavallariça.—9. capaz.—10. ha.—11. encantado.

67.

She is a good wife. Which will you have, this or that? What I ¹ complain of, is your incorrigible idleness.

Italian wines are cheaper than French. Wine is ² sold there for twopence a bottle. It is cheaper ³ than beer.

She has so much to say on his behalf. I assure you that I have no time to lose in this ⁴ manner.

Mrs. C. requests Mr. F. de Porquet to call ⁵ upon her

next week, as her eldest daughter wishes to take some lessons in ⁶ Spanish.

April 9th, 1829.

Mrs. T. presents her compliments to Mr. F. de P. and is sorry ⁷ to inform him that she will decline his further attendance this summer, as her daughters are going to ⁸ the sea-side.

Tuesday morning.

Lady P. presents her compliments to Mons. F. de P. and is under ⁹ the necessity of desiring him to postpone ¹⁰ his visits to the Palace, till Saturday fortnight, on ¹¹ account of the indisposition of Lord P.

1. de que.—2. vender-se.—3. mais barato.—4. desta maneira.—5. vir.—6. hespanhol.—7. sente de.—8. bordo do mar.—9. obrigado.—10. retardar.—11. por causa.

68.

I come from Cadiz, where I resided two months. The brother and sister are ill. The father and brother are dead. What ¹ he says, is not true. I know what you are looking for. He knows where it was.

What I have given you for that desk is more than it is worth.

Madrid is not so large as London. I give my servants and their friends on Christmas-day, beef and beer.

Mr. B.'s horse has been stolen from ⁸ the stable. They have offered a considerable reward. I prefer Burgundy wine to Port. She ⁹ is fit for any thing. We have but two hundred and fifty pounds. Is ¹⁰ there any Dutch cheese in the house?

I am very sensible of cold. I am ¹¹ delighted to see you. We are very much pleased to receive such good news. Take that, and leave this. Go now, and come again soon.

1. quanto ha daqui ate.—2. por agua.—3. em lugar de.—4. he verdade.—5. não faz nada sanaõ.—6. tem havido.—7. ha.—8. cavallariça.—9. capaz.—10. ha.—11. encantado.

67.

She is a good wife. Which will you have, this or that? What I ¹ complain of, is your incorrigible idleness.

Italian wines are cheaper than French. Wine is : sold there for twopence a bottle. It is cheaper ³ than beer.

She has so much to say on his behalf. I assure you that I have no time to lose in this ⁴ manner.

Mrs. C. requests Mr. F. de Porquet to call ⁵ upon her

next week, as her eldest daughter wishes to take some lessons in ⁶ Spanish.

April 9th, 1829.

Mrs. T. presents her compliments to Mr. F. de P. and is sorry ⁷ to inform him that she will decline his further attendance this summer, as her daughters are going to ⁸ the sea-side.

Tuesday morning.

Lady P. presents her compliments to Mons. F. de P. and is under ⁹ the necessity of desiring him to postpone ¹⁰ his visits to the Palace, till Saturday fortnight, on ¹¹ account of the indisposition of Lord P.

1. de que.—2. vender-se.—3. mais barato.—4. desta maneira.—5. vir.—6. hespanhol.—7. sente de.—8. bordo do mar.—9. obrigado.—10. retardar.—11. por causa.

68.

I come from Cadiz, where I resided two months. The brother and sister are ill. The father and brother are dead. What ¹ he says, is not true. I know what you are looking for. He knows where it was.

What I have given you for that desk is more than it is worth.

I shall return to Italy next winter ; will ² you accompany me ? I am afraid of the highwaymen,

I go ³ almost every day to the Park. With whom ? Are they going to ⁴ dine with him to-morrow ? Yes, and we are invited. Shall we go ? Do as ⁵ you please.

Send me back my music. I did send it back last night. To whom did you give it ? To your servant.

Did you gather me a rose ? I cannot gather any ⁶ unless you give me the key of the garden. Have you not it ? Take it ; you will find it in the drawer.

Two yards of French lace, at half a guinea. A bushel of coals. A large quantity of ribbons. A crowd of children ran after them.

1. que.—2. accompanhar.—3. hir.—4. jantar.—5. quizerdes.—6. senao.

69.

I have seen so many ¹ people in the street. They have have never bought ² any thing finer. Do not learn so many lines. There is nothing good in his warehouse.

I did not understand him. Have you yet let or sold your houses ? You want too much for them. I sold them ³ last month. I came ⁴ on foot. Make haste, quick.⁵ You may go elsewhere ; you will never find a better situation.

Speak freely. Never be afraid of speaking the truth. You have acted wisely. You do ⁶ worse and worse. You do very ⁷ wrong to go thither.

I will get⁸ rid of this horse. How much do you want for⁹ him? Put on your hat. They can easily do it. Do you always say what you think? Not always.

She always scolds.—Does she? So they say.¹⁰ Do not believe them. I tell you frankly, that it is good for nothing.¹¹

Few things are necessary to make him happy. So you say. Give them plenty of bread, a little meat, and a few coals. A number of friends came to his assistance. How¹² much did they give him?

This room is I believe ten feet long, and seven wide. Did you measure it? I am taller than you by¹³ two feet. Who told you so? ¹⁴ Nobody.

1. tantos.—2. qualquer cousa.—3. ultimo.—4. a pe.—5. depressa.—6. de mal em peor.—7. mal.—8. livrarse.—9. por.—10. assim.—11. nada.—12. quanto.—13. dous pes.—14. ninguém.

70.

They are quite sluggish. There is in our village a house with stables to let, and several fields to be sold. I will do it purposely to displease him.

Since I saw you I have lost a great deal of money. When do¹ you intend going to the² Netherlands? Immediately after the recess, if I have no engagements here. Which³ way do you go? I have heard a great noise all night. At first we were astonished at his not coming. He is returned from town. I never saw the King of England. Is she up stairs? Come,⁴ let us go.

Your hands are very⁵ dirty. Has he pared his nails⁶? Cut my nails. Dress yourself quickly. We are going out.

He is going to town. Are they gone, tell me? Do not⁷ wipe your hands with my towel, if you please. Has he⁸ mended my coat? Whose hat is that? Your father's.

I want a pair of boots. Try on this pair; they are too narrow; take them off. Where are their clothes? In the⁹ next room. What! in my bed-room? I have a mind to put on this blue coat. Try it on me. It does not fit you.

1. ter intenção.—2. hollandia.—3. por onde.—4. hora vamos.—5. sujo, porco.—6. unha.—7. alimpar, or enxugar as mãos.—8. concertar.—9. outro.

71.

You are reading a good book. We have won a hundred guineas. I would not speak to them on your account.¹

I have brought an umbrella for your sister. I am sure that we shall have rain before² long. This hat is made after the French fashion. It is frightful.

I have met him at your³ house. She shall go with her brother. As to⁴ what he says, I would advise you not to attend to it. He is half mad.

I shall begin after you. I am now travelling two hundred and seventy miles a week.

He has ⁶ travelled by sea. You will perceive in the Italian language a great affinity ⁷ to the Spanish and Portuguese. You will understand French in a short time.

Put ⁸ the candle upon the table, and the snuffers also. You have broken my stool.

You know that ⁹ gentleman? Yes, I do. He does not ¹⁰ know his rules. Yes, he does. He knows neither his articles nor his verbs. I know what you say.

I should like very much to know that family. He knows them by ¹¹ sight, not personally.

1. por causa vossa.—2. cedo.—3. na casa.—4. quanto, a.—5. doudo.—6. fazer jornadas por mar.—7. semelhança.—8. por.—9. fidalgo, cavalleiro.—10. saber.—11. conhecer de vista.

72.

Do not speak ¹ so fast. I find it difficult to speak good Spanish. Can you ² speak German?

I learned it a long time ³ since (or ago). Do you pronounce it well? As ⁴ well as you.

How ⁵ long have you learned? Six months. It is a short time. How long have you been learning? Not long. I shall never learn. Nonsense. ⁶ Every body speaks French, German, or Spanish. French and Italian are spoken ⁷ every where.

What o'clock is ⁸ it? Look at your watch. It is half-past nine. No, you are mistaken; it is only a quarter to eight. How ⁹ so? Your watch loses. It generally gains.

I shall write to your father to send me some money. I have ¹⁰ been twice indebted to you for my health. I will write to him as soon as it suits me. We will send it to them. He gives them some. She always takes it with her. I will send them to her.

I ask you a favour : do not refuse me. Give it them directly. Send it to her to-morrow. Take it and eat it. Taste it and eat it, if you like ¹¹ it. Take them and read them. How many books do you want? Tear ¹² them and burn them.

1. presto.—2. fallar.—3. ha muito tempo.—4. tao bem como.—5. quanto tempo.—6. desproposito.—7. em qualquer parte.—8. que horas saõ.—9. por que,—10. duas vezes.—11. agradar.—12. rasgar.

73.

Let us see them. Permit me to open them. He answered him very impertinently.

You have promised them to them. Will you ² have any? Will they take some? I shall give it them.

I am surprised at it. Has he not sent them some? We have some. We have not any. Are you pleased with it? Will you not have any? Do they ³ come from thence? I will ⁴ treat you with them. He shall not stay there long. I will carry some there.

I shall not get ⁵ any thing by it. Do not carry ⁶ your brother there, I have given some clothes to a man. She speaks of a woman, and I of a man. I write to a gentleman, and my wife to a lady.

She ⁷ depends on a friend. Those parcels come from a banker in London. We are going to a garden belonging to our family. Have you the ⁸ key? I have done it myself. We shall do it ⁹ without them. I am ¹⁰ looking for them. He looks for it.

I alone ¹¹ have done it. I alone shall be sacrificed. They who were so proud. It is I ¹² who saw you. It is they who will undertake the business. I who lost every thing. I who love him so ¹⁴ much.

1. ver.—2. algum.—3. vir dali.—4. banquetear.—5. nada.—6. conduzir.—7. estar fiado em.—8. chave.—9. sem.—10. buscar.—11. so.—12. quem.—13. quem.—14. tanto.

74.

You are always ¹ laughing at us. I did not laugh at you. It is very ² wrong to laugh in people's faces. Do not laugh at me. Be still. He hopes that you will not laugh at her. You ³ mock people so.

Pray, go on. Look ⁴! he is now making faces at us. You ⁵ abuse my kindness. What a fog! It is but a mist.

What a mistake! It is a slight ⁶ error. Try and catch me if you can. Take ⁷ your aim. Fire! Do not miss me. I am sure you ⁸ will miss me. Have you not missed me?

1. zombar.—2. mal.—3. zombar.—4. ve.—5. afrontar.—6. error.—7. fazer pontaria.—8. errar.

75.

It is I who did it. It is they who robbed the man. He and they have been attentive. I? what have I said? You give it me. You do not give it me. I think ¹ of him. He speaks against them. This young lady reads too many novels. This young man ² wastes his time.

To whom do you speak? I received it from that child. Whose ³ boat is this? What do you ⁴ mean?

1. pensar.—2. perder.—3. cujo barco.—4. que quer dizer.

76.

The ¹ flowers I have in my garden are very fine.² Who did that? He did. Who ³ dines here to-day? I ⁴ do. Who learns French? What do you think of it? The ⁵ vegetables we have bought at market. It is not what I want. Does this displease you?

He ⁶ who reads the Bible every day seldom will err. They who pray all day. Those who are poor. They who scold their children. I do not know what has happened to them.

I want you. Do you read French authors? This is not as handsome as that. Do not take this. I do not like that. What ⁷ misfortune is ours? In what ⁸ house do you live? What lessons have you learned?

1. flor.—2. bellas.—3. jantar.—4. eu.—5. hortaliças.—6. quem.—7. que.—8. em que.

77.

What play¹ have you seen? What defence has he made? What are his crimes?

What a child! What a pity! What an obstinate child! What a man! What men! What fools!

This² is my father's house. That is my cousin's horse. Such are the king's orders. Take mine, not hers. Do not forget ours.

They have stopped him on the high road. They³ say⁴ the king is much better. It is said he is going into the country.

I am⁵ told that you have cut yourself. She is my own child. I prefer my house to yours.

I have⁶ taken your books⁷ instead of mine. I have met the same gentleman and the same lady. Tell me what you want. I do not⁸ like yours. Give me hers.

Somebody⁹ wants you. I will have neither yours nor mine bound. Look¹⁰ for theirs.

His stockings and mine are worn out. Where¹¹ is yours? One of my horses and one of yours are lame.

Some one stole my mule. I met nobody. No one¹² speaks to you. I found out another thing against him.

1. que comedia.—2. isto.—3. dizem.—4. Rei.—5. mo disserao.—6. tomado.—7. em lugar de.—8. agradar.—9. alguem.
10. buscar.—11. onde.—12. ninguem.

78.

Every ¹ one must do his duty. I see neither of them very ² often. Both of them danced all night. I have seen nobody come here. Go ³ directly. I am listening to ⁴ what you say. Every ⁵ lesson must be learned by heart.

However ⁶ kind you may be, you will be reproved. He takes every thing he sees. Do ⁷ whatever you like. Have you done already? When I have done my duty, I shall leave you. When we go to church, we ought to pray for every one.

Both ⁸ are broken. Take both. Do you pay by the week, or by the year? He came lately from Spain. I expected you the day before yesterday. How is ¹⁰ that?

1. cada hum.—2. frequentemente.—3. instante.—4. que.—5. cada.—6, por bom que seja.—7. que, qualquer cousa que.—8. quando.—9. ambos.—10. por que.

79.

September 20th, 1840.

My dear Mother,

I thank ¹ you a thousand times for the handsome present you sent me by William last Saturday; I assure you I will do my utmost to deserve such kindness.

My master, Mr. H. wishes me² to inform you that he is satisfied with my improvement, and he hopes to³ be able to place me next year in the first class and to make me begin Greek.

Can you send⁴ me to-morrow, or Wednesday, all my Latin and French and Spanish books, which you will find in my study, as I may want them to go⁵ on with my studies.

I wrote⁶ the other day a Spanish letter to my uncle B. but I have not been favoured with an answer. I rather suspect he is puzzled how to write in Spanish, it is so long since he has corresponded in that language; if you⁷ see him, tell him that I am expecting to hear from him⁸ every day.

Believe me, dear Mother,

Your affectionate and dutiful son,

C. D.

P.S.—Give my love to Jane and Sophia.

1. agradecer.—2. dezerjar.—3. esperar.—4. mandar.—5. continuar.—6. escrever.—7. ver.—8. de dia em dia.

80.

There was a ball afterwards.¹ We have² repented of our sins. Are you up? I rose at five o'clock.

I write daily³ seven pages in Italian, ten in Spanish At what college were you? I came⁴ down at nine. We started about three in the afternoon. He came suddenly. Have you been out to-day?

They drink red wine. I shall drink white wine. It has frozen very hard. It has rained all day. It is very fine weather. I hope you will do better for the future.

I shall give it to you by⁵ and by. Do not speak so loud. I will come and dine with you on Christmas-Eve. Will you go to church to-morrow? Yes, I never miss. I will do it as soon as possible. I always rise early. As⁷ for me, I often walk before breakfast. In a⁸ short time you will speak Spanish.

I travelled in Italy for several years. My house is situate in the vicinity of Antwerp, in the Netherlands. How do you like Segovia?

1. depois.—2. arrependerse.—3. quotidianamente.—4. descender.—5. logo.—6. jantar.—7. em quanto a.—8. em breve tempo.

81.

I passed¹ through Genoa on my return to England. I shall go this evening as far² as the next town. Be so good as to tell me what o'clock it is? Let him³ go down.

Waiter, bring me a newspaper. Do not forget to come and give me a lesson at half-past nine. I cannot come⁴ before ten.

My daughter has been well educated, and my sister plays on the piano-forte. He is an old bachelor. These boys learn French and Italian. Tell the truth. Let him⁵ go and see his friends.

What ⁶ kind of weather was it? It snowed. The ⁷ moon shines. It is very hot. It was cold.

We trust you. I have grown rich in that country. I have ⁸ taken cold. Let us make haste. He intended to travel. I travel on horseback. I do not remember that event. She has fainted away. They have complained of you. He has repented of his faults. I married a year before him. Why ⁹ do you laugh at him? You had laughed at us.

Is it ¹⁰ true? It is false. We have exposed ourselves to his anger. He was ¹¹ right. We lost ourselves in the wood. I bathed in the river. We are ¹² used to it. I used to read every day a chapter of that book aloud.

1. por.—2. ate.—3. que.—4. antes.—5. que.—6. que.—7. lua.—8. apanhar hum estillicidio.—9. por que.—10. he isso verdade.—11. ter razão.—12. acostumar.

82.

I do not know where he ¹ lives. He has sold it to us. He saw them. James, pray, tell it to my father-in-law.

I have invited your sisters; I do not know, if they will come. Where ² were you? Here, my dear. What have you done with your watch? Here it is, father. Here is your master; mind what you are about. He always minds ³ his own affairs better than those of others.

I wish you would read those exercises several times before ⁴ your master, as if you were reading some Spanish book, and that without the least hesitation.

Then I can assure you, that you cannot ⁵ fail being able to speak the language you are studying in a much shorter time than by following the old methods, generally ⁶ used by most masters in this country.

Read them over, and over again ; never be tired of doing so and you will succeed.

Believe a man whose labours have been, for these last twenty years, directed to smoothe the numerous difficulties which at all times have ⁷ hindered the progress of those who are studying the most useful and the most fashionable language in Europe.

You will not, certainly in this little work, have exercises upon all the general, and particular rules, of the Spanish language ; but you will ⁸ find in it the most essential part of them.

1. morar.—2. onde.—3. tomar cuidado.—4. diante.—5. faltar.—6. servir-se.—7. impedido.—8. achar.

83.

Which do you choose, the white one or the black ? Which came first, the youngest or the eldest ? Which do you love (or like) ? Which is the best ? Tell me which have you taken ?

How ¹ glad I am to see you again ! How dangerous it is to run so fast !

How small that house is! How foolish you are!
How difficult my lesson is! How pleased she is!
How ³ black it is! How strange his ⁴ conduct is!

My ⁵ brothers are much esteemed. My ⁶ sisters are
very much respected. I have respected my master. I
have esteemed your brothers. They are ⁷ gone.

I have spoken ⁸ to my father. My father is loved by
his children. My mother is loved by her daughters. I
have ⁹ sold my cow. My cow is sold. My horses are
sold.

I have finished my narration. I have followed his
advice. My counsels were attended ¹⁰ to. The ladies
have danced. The ladies have come. We have ad-
mired the works of nature. The works of nature have
been admired.

They learned ¹¹ their lessons. Their lessons are
learned.

We have put out the candles. The candles are put
out. I have ¹² washed my hands. I should be very
much obliged to you. What is the matter? I have a
pain in my back. Send for a surgeon.

Give a chair to the gentleman. Your horse is very
lean. You do not feed him well. Yes, I do, but he is
rather indisposed.

I did not sleep all night. How do you like the books
we sent you? I find them very amusing.

I owe you all that I have. Hush!

1. que.—2. que.—3. que.—4. se porta.—5. irmaos.—6. ir-
maas.—7. hir embora.—8. fallar.—9. vender.—10. seguir.—
11. apreder.—lavar as mãos.

84.

We have received several letters. The letters are sealed,¹ and will be sent to the Post.

I come to dine² with you. She comes to see you. They had come to play with her. He entered the room without looking³ at me.

I have sore⁴ eyes. She has a sore⁴ throat, and a sore⁴ tongue. ⁴He has a sore foot. My feet⁵ are cold. Her hands⁵ are very cold. Be⁶ quiet. ^

I⁷ have often a head-ache. When I go to bed late, my head aches the next morning. I am hungry. Are⁸ you hungry? I am very⁹ thirsty.

How do¹⁰ you do? How do the¹¹ children do? They are very well, thank you; and how do you do?

What is the¹² matter here? But what is the matter with him? She has the tooth-ache.

The more I see him, the more I esteem him. So do¹³ I, and so does he.

1. sellado.—2. jantar.—3. olhar.—4. dor de.—5. tenho frio a.—6. quieto.—7. dor de cabeça.—8. ter fome.—9. ter sede. 10. como esta vm.—11. como estao.—12. que ha.—13. tambiem.

85.

Tell¹ my tailor to make me a suit of clothes, and to

send them by the coach, in the course of a fortnight. I am going to pay a visit to my father, and spend Christmas-week with him.

How ² far is it from here? It is fifty miles. Indeed! Your horse will never do, (or perform,) such a long journey in one day.

Wait for ³ me till four o'clock. Shall you be back in half an hour?

Birds fly, fishes ⁴ swim, and quadrupeds walk; and we also walk.

Never copy the French of these exercises, until you have read them many times aloud before a person conversant with that language.

Fill my glass, I am thirsty. How long will you ⁵ stay in London?

Mend my watch and his. My faults and hers are unpardonable. Your brother and hers are ⁶ taking a walk on the lawn.

What ⁷ a handsome carriage! It is not so handsome as yours. His horses are ⁸ very fine; but ours are handsomer; and yours are the handsomest ⁹ of all.

1. dezer.—2. quanto ha da qui.—3. esperar.—4. nadar. — 5. estar.—6. levar a passear.—7. bello.—8. muito.—9. de todos.

86.

Sept. 3, 1840.

My dear Sir,

I begin to fear you have entirely forgotten your old

friend. It ² is now nearly six weeks since I last heard from ³ you ; I must attribute, I suppose, such silence to your numerous engagements.

I should have written before, but I expected to ⁴ come down on the 1st, to join your shooting party on that day. However, Mrs. H.'s indisposition would not admit of my leaving her.

I am happy ⁵ to say she is fast recovering, and if nothing prevents me, I shall take ⁶ her to Clifton next month, to ⁷ spend a few weeks at Major W.'s, which ⁸ will enable us to have the pleasure of calling upon you during our stay at that ⁹ delightful spot.

I remain, dear Sir,

Your's truly.

1. começar.—2. agora.—3. ouvir de.—4. vir.—5. sou feliz.—6. conduzir.—7. passar.—8. permittir.—9. de leitavel sitio.

87.

They ¹ shake this table so much that I really cannot write. When I play at cards, I do not like to lose the game. At what game do you play ? How did you spend your time last summer ?

I advise ² you to avoid ³ idleness, which is the mother of all vices. He admired the beauty of the garden. The cares of a tender mother.

What ⁴ does my brother do ? What does my uncle think ?

When you return from town, bring me some ribbons, an umbrella, a lamp, and a ⁵ few French books, well bound in calf with gilt edges.

What ⁶ does he ask for? What do you ⁷ mean? What are they looking for? The lady of whom I was speaking, is my wife's father's sister.

The lady who sings so ⁸ sweetly is my friend's niece. Is it possible?

The reasons upon which I rely are good. It is an argument to which there is no reply. It is a malady for which there is no remedy and of which the cause is not known.

Read this book often in Spanish, without the assistance of which, you will scarcely ever speak that language without being a few months ⁹ in Spain.

Hand ¹⁰ me the book that is on the table. Avoid the faults into which I have fallen.

How do you translate ¹¹ the English word WHICH? I ought to know it now. Against which. For which. After which. Into ¹² which.

1. abalar.—2. aconselhar.—3. preguiça.—4. que—5. poucos
—6. que.—7. que quer vm. dizer.—8. agradavelmente.—9.
fora.—10. dar.—11. traduzir.—12. qual.

88.

The happiness of the people causes that of ¹ the prince.

dress after the French fashion. His hat is in the English fashion. He died ⁴ like a Frenchman on the field of battle.

The guards fell into the ditch ; many were drowned ; others swam to the ramparts. If France were as rich as England, it ⁵ would be ⁶ the best country in the world.

1. louvar.—2. ate que.—3. poder.—4. morrer.—5. seria.—6. o melhor.

92.

Whose ¹ house is that ? My uncle's. I have seen the letter you sent me on Saturday.

She pulled out a purse, which she gave me, and in which I found a ² great deal of gold and silver.

I know whom you love.³ Do you like him better than her ? Return ⁴ me that pen-knife. Who has my flute ? I have lent you my slate. Come and fetch your hat, which is on the table. I see him coming. Such ⁵ is always the fate of the idle. At the beginning of the battle I was very much afraid.

When you return here I will pay you that bill. He is much stronger than you. When you have done your work come and see us. When I have written ⁶ all my accounts I will read the books you have had the ⁷ goodness to lend me.

She did ⁸ not take them, she does not take them, will not take them, because she does not wish for them, and

would not demand them even if she thought you would give them ⁹ to her.

His sister would have learned ¹⁰ them if you had wished it. His mother has been very ill. Her son has not yet returned. What ¹¹ is agreeable is often hurtful. What I like, is exactly what she dislikes. Fie, for ¹² shame!

1. casa.—2. muito.—3. amar.—4. restituir.—5. tal.—6. escrever.—7. bondade.—8. tomar.—9. dar.—10. apreender.—11. o que.—12. que vergonha.

93.

When ¹ we are in company, we generally do what we can to be agreeable.

When I am at church I behave as you do. When ² you have played that piece of music, Madam, I shall take the liberty of asking you to play, God save the Queen.

When I write in French I ³ seldom use the Dictionary. When I have ⁴ finished these exercises. We sup at nine, in summer; and at ten in winter. I am ⁵ very fond of them.

Whoever ⁶ you meet. Apply to any ⁷ body who may think as you do.

Whatever riches he possesses he is never satisfied; and whoever he associates with will tell you so. I know him well. I am told he is worth twenty thousands a year.

However amiable she is, yet she is not so amiable as her mother. Whatever may be your motives, I advise you to mind what you are ² about.

Let them be ever so attentive. I assure you these words, *Whatever*, *Whoever*, and *Whosoever* are very ¹⁰ hard. I can hardly remember them.

1. quando.—2. quando.—3. servir se raramente.—4. quando.—4. gostar summamente.—6. qualquer que.—7. alguem, qualquer.—8. por anno.—9. tomei sentido no que estais fazendo.—10. difficil.

94.

You are now ¹ learning the task, that you have ² done last month.

Smell this flower. They jumped ³ over the wall. Here are some mulberries which are not ripe. I threw them to her. I feel the strength of your argument. I promise ⁴ him. I shall esteem you for it.

My watch and theirs are ⁵ out of order. Our country is more extensive than yours.

I am in ⁶ the right, and you are in the wrong. Who is right? Who is wrong?

Ask if she has had the measles and scarlet fever. She had then the small-pox. Will you come with me? No: ⁷ why? I have chilblains. Is my whip mended? Is your father in the country? Is his horse in the stable? Is your carriage in the coach-house? I am ⁸ very fond of birds; buy ⁹ me a lark.

There ¹⁰ are fine prints in the parlour. The up-

holsterer is in the ¹¹ hall; he has brought you a new screen, a Turkey carpet, a new sofa, a feather-bed, and a bedstead. Ask him to walk in.

1. agora.—2. feito.—3. saltar.—4. prometer.—5. desmanchado.—6. ter razão.—7. por que.—8. gostar sumamente. 9. comprar.—10. ha.—11. sala.

95.

I have now a dozen ¹ canary-birds, seven chaffinches, six dozen sparrows, four tomtits, one blackbird, several larks, and nine or ten thrushes.

He always calls ² when I am at breakfast. Tell him to call again; ask him if he has a leg of mutton, some veal cutlets, and a calf's head.

What can you ³ be afraid of? What do you fear? Gardener, I want some rose-trees, currant-bushes, and strawberry-beds this year. My vine wants cutting.

Have you swept ⁴ all the walks? Did you ⁵ water the French beans? There are still a great many leaves. Cut ⁶ a few bunches of grapes for dessert.

He has been dangerously wounded. Have you mended your stockings? Mend my pen.

Has she not warmed the bed? My child will be baptized to-day. I would borrow ⁷ that sum at four per cent. Guess ⁸ who he was? I cannot guess whom you mean.

Do you learn dancing or drawing? Do not rub out my writing. Where is the Indian rubber?

1. sobrinha.—2. amavel.—3. eu antes quizera.—4. antes querer.—5. jogar.—6. eu.—7. armar.—8. mencionar.—9. hir andar.—10. prometer.—11. sellar.—13. vexar.—14. desen-ganar.—14. mais feliz que.—15. que convem a.—16. ouvir.

98.

Send ¹ her away. She is a great deal too careless. The silver forks which I bought in Paris, are not so strong.²

He has been dragged ³ into the most fatal errors, which have ruined his constitution. They now receive me in the most civil manner. I had ⁴ rather beg my bread than ⁵ submit to such ⁶ conditions.

Have you seen ⁷ them? He has finished my picture; is it ⁸ like me? The likeness is indeed excellent. How many sittings did you give? Half a dozen. He paints and draws uncommonly well.

Do you ⁹ swim? No, I am no swimmer; but I regret very much my natural aversion to this useful exercise. I am trying ¹⁰ to induce them to do it.

The whole is not worth five pounds. How much does the whole weigh? He is wholly taken up in composing works for the use of his pupils. Drawing¹¹ is a pleasant amusement.

1. mandar embora.—2. forte.—3. arrastado.—4. antes quizera.—5. submeter-se.—6. tal.—7. visto.—8. como eu.—9. nada.—10. intentar.—11. delineação.

99.

There ¹ are in this stuff several ² colours well intermixed, ³ namely, yellow, red, green, blue, brown..... I was standing at the door, when I saw his Majesty the King of France pass.

The horses of this farmer are very ⁴ lean ; he does not give them oats enough.

I have examined ⁵ your bill twice, and I think you have made a ⁶ mistake.

Who ⁷ preached this morning ? The curate, Sir. How ⁸ so ? Is the rector ill ? No, Sir, he is gone to London for a short time.

Take ⁹ my boys to school, James, and take care to drive carefully. Is the horse ¹⁰ put to ? The minister will never give your petition to the king, because its contents ¹¹ are contrary to his plans.

The lands in that country are unfruitful but might be improved, ¹² if properly cultivated. Leave it or take it. Copy my manuscript ¹³ fairly, and bring it back to me on Saturday morning, as I intend sending it to the printer on Friday next.

Undress ¹⁴ these children, they are quite sleepy. Put them to bed. Sell them to us. Buy them some sugar-plums. When ¹⁵ I have given you a lesson, I must go to the vicarage. Children are fond of sugar. When you have forgiven him his faults, I expect you will forgive me mine also.

1. ha.—2. varias.—3. especialmente.—4. magro.—5. examinar.—6. erro.—7. quem.—8. como assim.—9. conduzir.—10. por.—11. conteudo.—12. melhorado.—13. de thuma maneira legivel.

100.

When I have heard him, I shall be able to judge of his abilities. When I have learned French, I intend to study German. When they have answered my letter, I will then go and see them.

When I have friends staying ¹ with me, I seldom study. When I am in France, I do as they ² do in France. When she is staying as Brighton, she goes to the chapel royal.

I have seen ³ him, but have not spoken to him. Do ⁴ you send any more? Pray, do not send me any more. I believe him. I do not believe him.

You are ⁵ a Frenchman? No, I am a Spaniard, Sir. Are they rich? ⁶ Yes, they are. Are they ⁷ come? No, they are not. Were you there? Yes, I was.

I have been ⁸ ill, and am still so. I am very sorry to hear ⁹ it; do not be frightened. She is joking.

I thank you very much, Madam, for all your kind attentions to my children, I hope they have not been troublesome.¹⁰

He launches into ¹¹ company to forget his grief. You have softened his heart.

Besides ¹² all my household expenses I have also my taxes to pay.

1. morar.—2. fazer.—3. visto.—4. mandar.—5. Francez.—6. Espanol.—7. vindo.—8. doente.—9. aprender.—10. importuno.—11. hir.—12. alem.

101.

He will gradually¹ make a fortune. I play fairly, but you always cheat. I have learned six lines at² the most.

She sets³ every thing wrong. Hereafter⁴ I will give you my custom. I usually rise at five both summer and winter; breakfast at eight, dine at two, and go to bed at nine. I ran to his assistance. He fell suddenly. How far do we say? How⁵ far did you read last time? I hardly ever see them, except on a Sunday, at church. Go that way, you will meet her. I had⁶ rather go this way. This field has been sown with turnips.

Can⁷ you play at chess? Yes, I can. Do not stir, my dear child.

My land is sown with wheat. This field is planted with potatoes. I have⁸ lived this year in four different places.

Is he still alive? He was then⁹ alive. Was she still living when your uncle died? George the Fourth was¹⁰ crowned in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one.

1. graduadamente.—2. ao mais.—3. por todo.—4. daqui por diante.—5. quanto.—6. eu antes quizeria.—7. poder.—8. morar.—9. vivo.—10. coroado.

102.

You come too soon ; it is ¹ only a quarter to ten. We agreed ² last time that I should receive my lesson at eleven. He travelled by land. ³ Between you and him there is something which I cannot yet find out.

For want ⁴ of assiduity, he will never succeed. He is gone to meet his master. You receive company, instead of minding your business, and neglect that which would ensure a respectable maintenance for your family.

I lent ⁵ him, last month, seven hundred pounds, at four per cent. This old miser never ⁶ spends a shilling. They have blemished ⁷ her reputation.

Have you not seen the new ⁸ weights and measures ? Do it quickly.

All the goods ⁹ that were in his warehouse were burnt. At what time did ¹⁰ that fire happen ? I am now in hopes of overcoming all the difficulties of that beautiful language.

Do they go to church ? Yes, every Sunday. I attend ¹² lectures on chemistry every Friday.

He ¹³ never attends to his French. My master ¹⁴ attends me once a week. Who attended your daughter during her last illness ? I forgot—Dr. F. I believe.

1. que.—2. a ultima vez.—3. entre.—4. falta de.—5. emprestar.—6. despende.—7. manchado.—8. pesos.—9. mercancias.—10. a que horas.—11. esperar.—12. seguir.—13. fazer atençao. . 14. dar lição.

103.

Who do ¹ you mean? Now, my dear children, ² attend to what I say. He attends ³ the market every Wednesday.

Will you go over the water? There is a boat and two watermen ready to take us over to the other side.

The ⁵ Bishop is expected here next Tuesday. If he believes such nonsense, he must be a great simpleton.

A mad dog has been killed. He is plunged ⁶ into misfortune: who will extricate him? I have a large family to provide for. I am ⁷ tired of writing. It ⁸ rains hard. I delight in reading such books. Peruse my newspaper.

We cannot hear ⁹ each other speak. Of what stuff is your gown made? Look ¹⁰ at that child; he seems quite pleased.

They have ¹¹ declined having any thing to do with it. They bear ¹² his insulting conduct with patience. I could not, I am sure. I cannot ¹³ bear him.

1. que quer dizer.—2. fazer attençãõ.—3. hir á.—4. atravessar o rio.—5. esperar.—6. cahir em.—7. cançado.—8. chove.—9. huns aos outros.—10. olha.—11. recusar.—12. sofrer.—13. sofrer.

104.

The bee is the emblem of industry, and was taken ¹ by

the late Emperor of the French for his arms. The slave-trade has been abolished in this country for several years. They are ² talking together.

If we were to listen to them. We cannot bear the sight of them. They are likely to talk till to-morrow.

A cat is sly. That man is deceitful. Cats are fond of mice. Children are fond of pleasure. From what country do you come?—From ~~S~~assex.

Leave ³ off ⁴ crying. Have you ⁵ left off doing it? Has he left off going to bed at nine? Drunkenness has been at all times looked upon as a vice, which destroys the happiness of families.

Let us ⁶ sit down in the shade of this oak. I have forbidden ⁷ the maid to use this set of china.

Do ⁸ not hinder him from studying. After having declared my sentiments. They were quite intoxicated; so ⁹ much so, as not to be able to return home that night. He ill-treats his children.

What a fine poplar! You must cut down that walnut-tree. Wolves yearly destroy in France a great number of cattle. My last servant was a great rogue. The storm began at three o'clock in the morning, and lasted nearly four hours. It thundered, lightened, and rained as fast as it could pour. Let ¹⁰ us spend this day merrily. So we will.

1. adoptado.—2. fallar.—3. cessar.—4. chamar, gritar.—5. cessar.—6. assentar-se.—7. prohibido.—8. impedir.—9. tanto.—10. passar.

105.

My library contains ¹ above ten thousand volumes ; namely, Travels, Histories, French, Italian, Greek, German and Latin authors ; some excellent works on Geometry, Astronomy, and Mathematics. You will not find in ² it one single novel ; I have banished them.

The carpenter has forgotten his hammer. Give it me, I want to hang up this picture. A

I am ³ told you had learned music, have the goodness to tell me, what difference there is between a flat ⁴ and a sharp ?

How ⁵ many quavers are there in that bar ? Count the time. You do not keep in time. I am sorry to say your fingering is bad. How many do you count in a bar ? That note is too flat, the other is too sharp. You have no ⁶ ear. On the contrary, my ear is excellent.

Who ⁷ tunes your instrument ? It is a good instrument. Now, mind your ⁸ time.

Subdue your passions. My child is quite ⁹ spoiled. She never spoils her children.

1. conter.—2. achar.—3. ouvi dizer que.—4. abemolado e hum sustenido.—5. quantos.—6. nao tem vm.—7. temperar.—8. compasso.—9. despojado.

106.

I have broken my whip, take ¹ it to the collar-maker's. You have dropped ² your thimble, pick it

up. Take your yard, and let us measure this stuff. It is as ³ sweet as honey. Buy me some lemons and some oranges.

A pickpocket has stolen a few sovereigns from me. His son died ⁴ before he was of ⁵ age.

Hold ⁶ your tongue, I cannot read. Sailors seldom become ⁷ rich.

The doctor entertains slight hopes of her recovery : the physician also attends her once a week.

She is a ⁸ nice girl, ⁹ but very idle. ⁹ Whatever his intentions may be, they will be condemned. The ape resembles man.

I wear ¹⁰ silk stockings, they are nearly ¹¹ worn out ; I must buy another pair. They are too tight, ¹² they do not fit you.

It snows ¹³ and has done so all night. In case you want any thing, I have placed ¹⁴ the bell on the table.

1. levar.—2. deixar cahir.—3. doce.—4. morrer.—5. mayor.—6. estar calado.—7. fazer-se rico, *or* euriqecer.—8. rapariga.—9. qualquer.—10. trazer.—11. perto, quasi.—12. apertado.—13. está nevando.—14. campainha.

107.

On Twelfth night we have generally a few friends to sup with us ; it is an old custom. My granddaughter is gone to school. Whatever your faults be, they will forgive you. Whatever you may ask, they will accede to your wishes. Tall as she is, she has no

strength. That cannot be endured. Thou art a mad-man. How darest thou speak thus to a man of his rank? It is a very genteel family.

It is all over with him. Did you succeed in catching him? Has he been able to tame him? This ink is too thick, it does not run. I have finished my task.

Though he be ever so attentive, yet something ⁸ is wanting. Rub out all these lines.

The washerwoman has not brought back your linen; there are many things wanting; namely, one collar, three pocket-handkerchiefs, black silk stockings, a white under waistcoat, two pairs of wristbands, three frills, and one nightcap.

Every one who is accused is not always guilty. His friends were at a very great expense in educating him. Has he any money left?

When my uncle was in India he had several camels, and brought one over to England. London is far more populous than Paris.

108.

I won.

I have not ¹ followed his steps in every thing. The rules of the grammar are not always intelligible to young ² people.

The church bells have been ringing all day. On ³ what account? The mob did a great deal of damage in the street. Where ⁴ there many mistakes in your exercise? There is not one. Who sent me that? To play well on an instrument, is a gift of nature.

The king's death happened about three years after the coronation of his cousin. His faculties were very much ⁵ impaired long before his late illness, which terminated his frail existence.

I have ⁶ just arrived from Scotland, where I passed the summer.

If you ⁷ play with the dog, he will ⁸ bite your finger. Will you wash her head? Give your hand to her as a sign of reconciliation. Snuff the candles. I have hurt my foot. You tread upon my feet.

We do not always ⁹ see those who see us. We often love ¹⁰ those who do not love us. He loves us. We love him. We love them and fear him. We speak of him.

1. seguido.—2. gente moça.—3. por que razão.—4. havia.—5. fraco.—6. chegado.—7. jogar.—8. morder.—9. ver.—10. amar.

109.

We ₁ know them. We understand them. It is evident he ~~has~~ ² improved in his studies. It is necessary to attend to one's own affairs to thrive ³ in this world.

I like those whom we have met, but those who called

on us, do not seem to like us. The boy has cut his tongue in playing with the scissors. He loves play. My hands are cold.—Warm yourself.

Who preaches to-day? Do you mean in the morning? Yes. Doctor C. Had you a good sermon last Sunday? What ⁴ time did you get there? Very late. It was not our fault: the clocks differ so much.

Put every book in its place. He commits faults every minute. What a service he has rendered to his country.

I am in want of a good servant, who can wait at table. Nothing can prevent your going there.

Every ⁵ one is afraid of them. Did you take your prayer-book to church?

Carry this to your poor father, and tell him I wish I could do more for him.

He is a dangerous man. The English fleet ⁶ set sail this day at three. What! on a Sunday? Yes, sailors prefer that day to every other.

I can say that of ten ships sailing from our ports, seven sail ⁷ on a Sunday.

I made ⁸ this remark during my stay at Gravesend, where ⁹ most of our East Indiamen stay a short time previously ¹⁰ to their sailing for Madras and Bombay.

1. *contracer*.—2. *fazer progressos*.—3. *prosperar*.—4. *a que hora*.—5. *cada hum*.—6. *dar a vela*.—7. *Domingo*.—8. *fazer*.—9. *onde*.—10. *antes de*.

110.

I am ordered to follow you ¹ wherever you go Spare

² your health more than your money. The king's palace will be illuminated.

I ³ want a quire of paper, half a hundred of pens, and a bottle of red ink.

Your copy-book is not ⁴ ruled ; give me your ⁵ ruler and your ⁶ pencil that I may rule it. Have you any blotting paper ? I want to rub out this line : give me your India-rubber.

He smokes in the presence of the ladies. It is not genteel.⁷ The chimney smokes uncommonly.

Is your tea sweet enough ? Ann, I have no spoon. Put my bunch of keys in the cupboard.

How thick the fog is ! What o'clock is the tide to-day ? What a dust you make ! A spark flew ⁸ out and set fire to the whole building.

There are seven days in the week. Have ⁹ the goodness to repeat them in Portuguese. Yes, Sir. I think I have learned them ; I will try to remember them ; Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday.

Very ¹⁰ well ! there are twelve months in the year ; be so ¹¹ good as to say them also, in Portuguese.

January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, and December.

The four seasons, if you ¹² please : Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter. In what month is your birthday ? I spent the Easter-week with them at M. the country-seat of my uncle.

1. em qualquer lugar que....—2. poupar.—3. necessitar.—
4. regerar.—5. regoa.—6. lapis.—7. polido.—8. scintilla.—9.
bondade.—10. muito bem.—11. bondade.—12. se vos agrada.

III.

Give me your left hand, I want to try this ring on your finger. I have cut my thumb. Your nails are too long, you should cut them. Give me a nail, I want to drive it into the wall.

She has learned dancing, and yet she does not possess a genteel ¹ carriage.

Have you slept ² well? I always sleep well. Your ³ sleep has not been interrupted. The ⁴ noise of the carriages often prevents ⁵ my sleeping in London.

There ⁶ are five senses, namely, the sight, the hearing, the smell, the taste, and the feeling. The small-pox is in the village. I would advise you to take care of yourself. I do not fear it; I was vaccinated several years since.

Did you not cough ⁸ in the night? Yes, ⁹ nearly the whole night.

I was ¹⁰ bled last winter for a very obstinate ¹¹ cough. I have a pain in my arm.—Your finger bleeds. I see, it is nothing but a ¹² scratch.

No one can be free from envy. His firmness was admired even by his enemies. His eagerness in fulfilling his duty is extraordinary. He grumbles for nothing. He is never pleased.

The ¹³ plough is one of the most useful implements in husbandry; how could we till our lands without it? My ploughmen ¹⁴ earn eighteen shillings a week. The cart is loaded.

1. semblante.—2. dormir.—3. sono.—4. estrondo.—5. impedir.—6. ha.—7. estive.—8. tossir.—9. perto.—10. sangrade.—11. tosse.—12. arranhadura.—13, arado.—14. labrego.

112.

What is his ¹ complaint? What is ² she crying for? The pillow is too ³ hard. The hands of my watch are broken; I must send it to the watchmaker's to have them mended. The jeweller is waiting to show you some earrings.

Are you ⁴ fond of gruel? I am going to have some to-night. Has ⁵ he inquired after me? What is the meaning ⁶ of that? I thought it was later. I have hurt ⁷ my hand. Let us go and skip with the rope. Have you missed ⁸ the ball? Yes, I have missed the ball. I will ⁹ make room. May we go ¹⁰ out now? I thought that it was later. Is there a lump? Bear it patiently. The ¹¹ sun shines.

1. doença.—2. gritar.—3. duro.—4. amar.—5. pedir.—6. que quer dizer.—7. fazer mal.—8. perder.—9. guardar diante 10. sahir.—11. o sol.

113.

' The wind ¹ blows hard. It is sultry.² The weather is cloudy this morning; is the wind changed? I beg you will excuse them. I have made a good breakfast. Let us take a ³ walk. Let us put off the walk to another day. I prefer your small beer. I must go this morning to an auction. I hate the fashions of that country. This is the lowest price. Is it right? I wish you a pleasant walk. My watch stops sometimes. The moon rises ⁴ early this week.

There will be enough for⁵ that. We shall be delighted ⁶ to see them. He takes much pains to do it. He heard it. They are lazy.

The sea is rough. Make a noise. Do not be so stiff. I cannot bend. Bend slowly.

It is as smooth as velvet. Feel ⁷ my pulse? Show ⁸ me your doll, sister? We will ⁹ not go there.

You do not improve. I have made a new apron.

What a sloven he is! Is ¹⁰ it upright? I do not play high. How much has ¹¹ he paid?

1. faz..... vento.—2. quente.—3. passear.—4. cedo.—5. por isso.—6. de leitado.—7. tomar o pulso.—8. mostrar.—9. hir.—10. direito.—pagar.

114.

Bring in the tea-table. She looks ¹ well. She is ² quite recovered from her late illness. There ³ is too much of it already. I shall discharge my clerk in the ~~course~~ of a month.

What ⁴ is the matter with your hand? What is the matter with you ⁵? I will have them do so. Give me ten. They say he is dead. I am told ⁶ you have acted very much to the dissatisfaction of your friend.

They ⁷ pity him very much. They accuse them, wrongfully.

It is ⁸ said we shall soon be rewarded. We have been told it will not be necessary. They follow the fashions.⁹

My eyes ¹⁰ have at last been opened. They have amused the children. I am ¹¹ assured that he has left the country. They have sung a very fine song.

They have not ¹² attended to the orders. They have been falsely accused.—It is very much ¹³ lamented. It is expected ¹⁴ every day. That has been well played.

I ¹⁵ am eight years old. Lay ¹⁶ the cloth. Pull off your coat. Put ¹⁷ on your gloves, Pull off his shoes.

To whom do these ¹⁸ belong? I sell cherries for twopence a pound. ¹⁹ Is the fire out? Are my boots mended? Let us come. Let us dance. Let us ²⁰ read.

1. parecer bem.—2. interiormente.—3. ha demasiado.—4. que tendes a.—5. que tendes?—6. ouvi dizer que.—7. com-padecer.—8. dizem.—9. modo.—10. olhos.—11. asseverar.—12. obedecer.—13. lamentar.—14. esperado.—15. tenho.—16. toalha de meza.—17. por.—18. pertencer.—19. o lume esta apagado.—20. ler.

115.

I see ₁ a windmill, some silk-worms, and a flower-pot. He wants ₂ a watch, some gunpowder, and a box of colour. I have bought a tea-chest, fire-arms, and a

coffee-mill. ³ Bring us a wine-glass, some letter or post paper, and the ink-bottle.

I was ⁴ in the corn-market, where I met the pie-woman. I bought an apple tart, and a cream-cheese, also a silver milk-pot. Where is the flower-basket? Tell him to bring me next week three pounds of fresh butter.

Tell the wine merchant I do not like his wines. I will settle ⁵ his bill, when I am in town next ⁶ month.

I was ⁷ born, said he to me, on this happy island. They were walking on the sea-shore. Will you not speak ⁸ to her on my account? Give your account.

Agreeably ⁹ to your orders, I have hired a good house with a large garden and a fish-pond.

What is the rent of the whole estate? Sixty pounds per annum, upon a lease of twenty-one years: the land about one pound an acre. Do you think it a high rent?

No, it is rather ¹⁰ cheap. The house must be very large, I suppose? Why, there is a great deal of room in it.

1. ver.—2. necessitar.—3. trazer.—4. eu estava.—5. pagar.—6. mes.—7. nacido.—8. por causa de.—9. conforme as vossas ordens.—10. barato.

CONCLUSION.

We ¹ have just finished this book, which, I trust ² has been of the greatest utility ³ to you, and all my young friends.

I hope you did not forget to read over every twelve

numbers four or five times, previously to passing on to the others. You may, now they are ⁴ nearly committed to memory, write them down in a copy-book to obtain ⁵ a thorough knowledge of orthography.

Had ⁶ you begun by writing these exercises, ⁷ instead of reading them aloud, you would still have a great deal more to do, in order to get a facility in speaking Portuguese, which language you have now acquired almost imperceptibly.

If you ⁸ can find an opportunity of ⁹ spending a month with a Portuguese family, you will surely find it very advantageous,¹⁰ provided that those with whom you may converse, do not ¹¹ speak English.

You can ¹² speak as good Portuguese in London, as in Lisbon, if you constantly converse in that tongue with one or two natives.

Attend ¹³ also Portuguese churches, and visit other places where that language is ¹⁴ spoken. I now wish you ¹⁵ farewell.

LOUIS PHILLIPPE R. F. DE PORQUET.

No. 5, Gloucester Place,
Kentish-town, Middlesex.
March 5, 1840.

1. acabar.—2. esperar.—3. utilidade.—4. perto.—5. adquirir.—6. se vm.—7. em lugar de.—8. se vm.—9. passar.—10. com tanto que, com condiçã que.—11. fallar.—12. poder.—13. hir.—14. fallar.—15. a Deos.

AN INDEX
OF
ALL THE ENGLISH WORDS,
CONTAINED IN
THE TRESOR,
TRANSLATED INTO PORTUGUESE.

A or AN, indefinite article,	about us, <i>no meyo de nos</i>
<i>hum</i> , m. <i>huma</i> , f. <i>de</i> of or	— twelve o'clock, <i>perto de</i>
from, <i>á</i> , to. The indefinite	<i>meyo dia</i>
article is not expressed in	— (you look), <i>tende cui-</i>
Portuguese	<i>dado</i>
abandon (to), v. <i>abandonar</i> ,	— (to set), v. <i>começar</i>
<i>deixar</i>	— <i>perto, em roda, perto de</i>
abhor (to), v. <i>detestar, ter</i>	— him, <i>a roda de si</i>
<i>aversão</i>	— that business, <i>a respeito</i>
abhorrence, s. <i>aversão</i>	<i>naquelle negocio</i>
ability, s. <i>capacidade</i> , f.	— me, <i>commigo</i>
able, adj. <i>capaz</i>	above, adv. <i>la em cima, en</i>
— (I am), <i>eu posso</i>	<i>cima</i>
— (he is not), <i>elle não pode</i>	— prep. <i>a cima</i>
— (to be), <i>poder</i>	— (more than), <i>mais de</i>
abolish (to), v. <i>annular, a-</i>	Ex. more than five shillings,
<i>bulir</i>	<i>mais de cinco chilins</i>
abolished, p. p. <i>abulido</i>	— (all), <i>a cima de todos,</i>
abominable, adj. <i>abominavel</i>	<i>principalmente</i>
abominably, adv. <i>abominavel-</i>	— his door, <i>a cima da sua</i>
<i>mente</i>	<i>porta</i>
about, prep. <i>ao redor, em roda,</i>	abroad, adv. <i>fora</i>
<i>perto</i>	— (out of doors), <i>fora</i>

- accede (to), v. n. *acceder*
 accent, s. *accento*, f.
 accept (to), v. a. *aceitar*
 acceptable, adj. *grato*
 accident, s. *accidente*, m. *con-*
tingencia, f.
 accompany (to), v. *acompan-*
har
 accompanied, adj. *acompan-*
hado
 accompt (on), a *conta*
 account (bill), *conta*
 — (to give an), *dar conta*
 — (on), *por causa*
 accusation, s. *accusação*
 accustom (to), v. *acostumar*
 accustomed, *acostumado*
 accuse (to), v. *denunciar*, *ac-*
cusar
 ace, s. *az*, m.
 ache (to), v. n. *doer*. Ex.:
 I have a head-ache, or my
 head aches, *doeme a cabeça*
 the tooth-ache, *dor de*
dentes
 acknowledge (to), v. a. *recon-*
hecer
 acknowledgement, s. *confissão*
 acquaint (to), v. a. *enformar*,
fazer saber
 acquaintances, s. *conheci-*
mentos, m. pl.
 acquainted (to be), *conhecer*,
ter conhecimento
 — (to get), *fazer conheci-*
mento com alguém
 — (I am not) with him,
não o conheço
 acre, s. *geira*, f.
 act (to), v. a. *executar*, (as a
 player), *representar*
 — s. *acto*
 action, s. *feito*, m. *acção*, f.
- action, (to bring an), *intentar*,
acção
 — at law, *processo*, m.
 — (gesture), s. *gesto*, m. *ac-*
ção, f.
 active, adj. *activo*
 activity, s. *actividade*, f.
 actor, s. *actor*, *comediante*, m.
 actress, s. *actora*
 adapted, adj. *adaptado*, *apro-*
priado
 add (to), v. *augmentar*
 address, s. *sobscrito*, m.
 — (to), v. a. *sobscrever*
 — to (oneself to), v. r. *re-*
correr a
 addressed (superscription of a
 letter), *sobrescripto*
 adieu, a *Deos*
 adjective, s. *adjectivo*
 admirable, adj. *admiravel*
 admiral, s. *almirante*
 admire (to), v. a. *admirar*
 admit (to), v. a. *admittir*
 — *receber*
 — (to allow), *conceder*
 adopt (to), v. a. *adoptar*
 adorn (to), *adornar*
 Adrianople, s. *Adrianopla*, f.
 a city
 advance (to), v. a. *adiantar-*
se
 advanced in years, *adiantado*
na idade, *velho*
 advantage, s. *vantagem*, ou *ven-*
tagem, f.
 adventure, s. *aventura*, f.
 advice, s. *conselho*, m.
 advise (to), v. a. *aconselhar*
 affair, s. *negocio*, m.
 affairs, s. *negocios*
 affection, s. *afeição*, f.
 affectionate, adj. *afieçoado*

- affinity, s. *afinidade*, f.
 affirm (to), v. n. *afirmar*
 afflicted, adj. *afligido*
 afflict (to), v. *afligir*
 afraid, adj. *medroso*
 — (to be), *ter medo, temer*
 — (I am), *tenho medo*
 Africa, s. *Africa*, f.
 after, prep. *depois, depois*
 — (the day), *o dia seguinte*
 — (the French fashion), *a moda Franceza*
 — all, *n'uma palavra, em summa*
 — noon, *depois de jantar*
 — the example of, *segundo, o exemplo de*
 — my taste, *a meu gosto*
 — (to look), *buscar alguma cousa*
 after, prep. *atrás*
 afterwards, *depois, depois disso*
 again, adv. *outra vez*
 — (afresh), *novamente, de novo*
 — (to come), *tornar*
 — (to give), *restituir*
 — (to see), *ver outra vez*
 — (to begin), *tornar a fazer alguma cousa*
 — (to take), *tomar outra vez*
 against, prep. *contra*
 — me, *contra mim*
 — his will, *contra a sua vontade*
 — one another, *hum contra outro*
 — it, adj. *contiguo*
 age, s. *idade*, f.
 — (what) are you, *que idade tendes? ou tem Vm.?*
 I am twenty-two years of
 age, *tenho vinte e dous annos de idade*
 — (century), *centuria*, f.
 — (I am of), *sou mayor*
 — (she is not, of), *ella he menor*
 aged, adj. *velho*
 ago, adv. (long), *ha muito tempo*
 — (five years), *ha cinco annos*
 — (half an hour), *ha meya hora*
 — (is it long), *ha muito tempo?*
 agreeable, adj. *agradavel*
 agreeably to, adv. *conforme*
 agree (to), v. a. *concordar*
 — upon, in, with, *assentir, sogeitar-se*
 — (I) to it, *consinto*
 agreed, p. p. *esta feito*
 agreement, s. *ajuste*
 ague, s. *febre*, f.
 ail (to) any thing, *affligir, causar pena*, what ails you? *que tendes?*
 what ails your foot? *que tendes ao pé?*
 ailing, adj. (she is always), *elle sempre tem alguma cousa que lhe da pena*
 aim (to) at, v. n. *aspirar*
 — (to) at, *fazer pontaria*
 — s. *alvo, designio*
 air, s. *ar*, m.
 airs (what), she gives herself, *ella he muita affectada*
 alarm, s. *rebate*, m.
 alive, *vivo, vivente*
 — (when), *quando vivo*
 — (is he still), *elle ainda vive*

- all, adj. *toda, a*
 all (the), *todo*
 — (after), *numa palavra*
 — the morning, *toda a manhã*
 — day, *todo o dia*
 — the evening, *toda a noite*
 — night, *toda a noite*
 — that (fer), *com tudo isso*
 — (it is) over, *esta acabado*
 — (in) things, *em tudo*
 — (not at), *não certamente*
 — (at), *por nenhum modo*
 allow (to), v. a. *permitir, dar licença*
 almanack, s. *almanach*
 Almighty, adj. *Omnipotente*
 — s. *todo poderoso*
 almost, adv. *quasi*
 — ten o'clock, *quasi dez horas*
 — done, *quasi feito*
 alone, adj. *so*
 — (I), *eu so*
 aloud adv. *alto, com voz alta*
 — (speak), *chamar com voz alta*
 already, adv. *ja*
 also, adv. *tambem*
 altar, s. *altar*
 alter (to), v. a. to change, *mudar*
 alteration, s. *mudança, f.*
 although, conj. *ainda que*
 — I am, *ainda que estou*
 — you have dined, *ainda que tendes jantado*
 — you spoke, *ainda que tendes fallado*
 always, adv. *sempre*
 — (he) comes, *elle vem sempre*
 am (I) cold, *tenho frio*
- am (I), from *ser*, or *estar* to be, aux. v. *eu sou, ou estou*
 — (I) hot, *tenho calma*
 — (I) ten years old, *tenho dez annos de idade*
 — (I) told, *dizem que*
 — (I) just arrived, *ainda agora chegou*
 — (I) informed, *dizem que*
 — (I) ill, *estou doente*
 — (I) very sorry, *sinto muito*
 America, s. *America*
 American, adj. *Americano, a*
 amiable, adj. *amavel*
 amidst, prep. *no meyo, entre*
 amount (to), v. n. *montar*
 — to (how much do they), *a somma quanto he*
 amusement, s. *divertimento, entretenimento*
 amusing, adj. *entretido*
 an, art. *hum, huma*
 ancestors, s. *os antepassados, m. plur.*
 ancle, s. *artelho do pe*
 — (to put one's), *dislocar o artelho*
 and, conj. *e, you and I, vos e eu*
 anger, s. *ira, colera*
 angle (to), v. n. *pescar*
 — causa
 angling, s. *pesca, f.*
 — rod, s. *cana de pescar*
 angry, adj. *enfadado, irado*
 animal, s. *animal*
 Ann, s. *Ana, f.*
 another, adj. *outro, outra*
 answer (to), v. *responder*
 — s. *reposta*
 answered, p. p. *respondida*
 ant, s. *formiga*

- antiquities, s. *antiquallas*, f.
 Antwerp, s. *Antwerpia*, (a city)
 Any, adj. or pron. *quem quer que, qualquer que, algum*
 — thing, *alguma cousa*
 — more, *mais*
 — (do they sell), *venden algums*
 — further (I will not go), *mais longe*
 — (is there) one, *alguem, algum*
 — thing (fit for), *proprio*
 ape, s. *macaco, bugio, mono*
 appear (to), v. *apparecer*
 — (they), *parecem*
 appears (he) to be bashful, *parece tímido*
 appetite, s. *desejo*
 apple, s. *maçã*
 — tart, s. *pastel de maçãs*
 — pie, s. *pastel de maçãs*
 — tree, s. *maceira*
 application, s. *aplicação, recurso*
 apply (to), v. *appicar*
 — oneself to, *appicar-se*
 appoint (to), v. *apontar, determinar*
 appointment, s. *convenção, concerto, ajuste*
 approach (to), v. *chegar*
 approve (to), v. *aprovar*
 approved, p. p. *aprovado*
 apprise (to), v. *enformar*
 April, s. *Abril*
 apron, s. *avantal, avental*
 arable, s. *arable*
 are you? *sois vos?*
 — to be found, *achar-se ha*
 — they come? *chegaraõ elles?*
 are to have soon, *logo terãõ*
 — never accustomed to take (we), *nunca tomamos*
 argumment, s. *argumento*
 arm (to), v. *armar, armar-se*
 — s. *braço*
 arm-chair, s. *cadeira de braços*
 arms, s. (armorial bearings), *padrão de armas*, f. plur.
 army, s. *exercito*
 arrive (to), v. *chegar*
 arrival, s. *chegada*
 arrived (they), *chegarãõ*
 — (I am just), *acabo de chegar*
 art, s. *arte*
 article, s. *articulo*
 as, conj. *como*, (because), *por que*
 — long, *tão longo*
 — well as I, *como, tão bem como, como tambem*
 — far as the, *ate o*
 — a friend, *como amigo*
 — I do, *como eu faço*
 — tall as she is, *tão alto como ella*
 — long as, *ate que*
 — soon as it suits me, *quando me convenha*
 — soon as possible, *tão pronto como possível*
 — many as, *tantos quantos, outros tantos*
 — long as you please, *tanto quanto lhe agrade*
 — near as I can guess, *ao meu parecer*
 — to what, *em quanto a*
 — her daughter wants, *como a sua filha necessita*
 — far as the next town, *ate a cidade vizinha*

- as far as I can guess, *ate donde eu posso conjecturar*
 — civil as he is, *tão cortez como elle*
 — her father *como o seu pay*
 — to,
 ashamed, adj. *envergonhado*
 ashes, s. *cinza*
 ask (to), *pedir, preguntar*
 asparagus, s. *espargo*
 ass, s. *asno, burro*
 assiduity, s. *diligencia, applicação*
 assistance, s. *assistencia*
 assist (to), v. *assistar*
 assure (to), v. *affirmar, asseverar, prometer*
 astonish (to), v. *abismar*
 assured (I am), *me assegurão*
 astronomy, s. *astronomia, f.*
 at Paris, *em Paris*
 — Lisbon, *em Lisboa*
 — it or them, *em isso, a*
 — my house, *na minha casa*
 — the grocer's, *na casa do especeiro*
 — what o'clock, *a que hora*
 — the rate, *a razao de*
 at, prep. *a, em*
 — home, *a ou em casa*
 — my father's, *na casa de meu pay*
 — most, *a o mais*
 — school, *na escola*
 — at what time? *a que tempo*
 attachment, s. *propensão, inclinação*
 attack (to), v. a. *acometer, assaltar*
 attendance, (surgeon's), *assistencia*
 attend (to), v. *estar, attento*,
 — (to be present), *estar presente*
 — church (to), *ir a igreja*
 — pupils (to), *dar lições*
 — lectures (to), *assistir as leituras*
 — balls, *ir aos bailes, ou as danças*
 — reviews, *assistir as revistas dos soldados*
 — to your orders, *obedecer as suas ordens*
 — (to) as a medical man,, *assistir*
 — (to), *ir*
 — to one's desire, *dar gosto*
 attended to (my counsels were not), *não seguirão os meus conselhos*
 attention, s. *atensão, cuidado*
 attrntive, adj. *attento*
 attorney, s. *procurador*
 attribute (to), v. *attribuir*
 — s. *attributo*
 auction, s. *almoeda, leilão*
 August, s. *Agosto*
 aunt, s. *tia, f.*
 author, s. *autor*
 autumn, s. *outono*
 avail oneself (to), *aproveitar-se servir-se, valer-se de*
 — v. n. *valer-se de*
 aversion, s. *avercão, odio*
 avoid (to), v. *evitar, impedir*
 awake (to), *acordar, or despertar*
 aware (to be), v. *saber, prever*
 away (to take), v. a. *tirar*
 — (to go), *ir-se embora*
 — (let us go), *vamonos embora*
 — (to drive), *fugir*

away (I must go), <i>he preciso</i>	away (to steal), <i>ir-se embra</i>
— (to throw), <i>perder, des-</i>	axe, s. <i>hacha</i>
<i>perdiçar</i>	axle-tree, <i>eixo, eixo</i>

B.

Babble (to), v. <i>fallar muito</i>	bark (of a tree), <i>casca das ar-</i>
bachelor, s. <i>bachelor</i>	<i>vores</i>
back, s. <i>as costas</i>	bark (to), v. <i>descascar</i>
— (to go), <i>voltar atras</i>	barn, s. <i>celeiro</i>
— (to bring), <i>trazer</i>	baron, s. <i>barão</i>
backwards, adv. <i>para traz</i>	barrel, s. <i>barril</i>
backward, adj. <i>tardio, a</i>	barren, adj. <i>esteril</i>
bad, adj. <i>mao</i>	bashfulness, s. <i>vergonha, mo-</i>
— (this is), <i>este he mao</i>	<i>destia</i>
(he has acted very), <i>obrou</i>	basket, s. <i>cesto, condessa, alcofa</i>
<i>muito mal</i>	bason (sugar), <i>açucareiro</i>
— omen, <i>mão agouro</i>	bath, s. <i>banho</i>
badly, adv. <i>malamente</i>	Bath, s. (a city), <i>Bath</i>
bailliff (to a farm), <i>feitor</i>	bathe (to), v. <i>banhar-se</i>
— (to a city), <i>alcayde</i>	battle, s. <i>batalha</i>
bait (to) horses, <i>cuidar cavallos</i>	bay horse, s. <i>cavallo baio</i>
bake (to), v. <i>cozer no forno</i>	be (to), v. aux. <i>ser, estar</i>
baker, s. <i>forneiro</i>	— quiet, <i>estai quieto</i>
ball s. (to play with), <i>bola,</i>	— imp. so, <i>ou esta</i>
<i>pela</i>	— (I shall), <i>serei, estarei</i>
— (a dance), <i>baile dança</i>	— (let them), <i>estejaõ</i>
— (foot), <i>pela</i>	beans, s. <i>favas</i>
banditti, s. <i>ladraõ de estrada,</i>	bear (to), <i>levar</i>
<i>bandido</i>	— him (I cannot), <i>não o</i>
baneful, adj. <i>venenoso, pesti-</i>	<i>posso aguantar</i>
<i>lente</i>	bear, (an animal), s. <i>urso, usso</i>
bank, s. <i>banco</i>	beard, s. <i>barba</i>
— note, s. <i>letra de cambio</i>	bearer, s. <i>portador</i>
banker, s. <i>banqueiro</i>	beast, s. <i>besta</i>
banish (to), v. <i>descorrer</i>	beat (to), v. <i>bater dar pan-</i>
baptize (to), <i>bautizar</i>	<i>çadas</i>
baptism, s. <i>bautismo</i>	— (time in music), <i>fazer</i>
bar, <i>tranca, cachopo</i>	<i>compasso</i>
— (in music), <i>barra</i>	beautiful, adj. <i>bello formoso</i>
barber, <i>barbeiro</i>	beauty, s. <i>belleza, formosura</i>
bargain, s. <i>pacto, contrato</i>	beaver, s. <i>o castor</i>

- because, conj. *por que* or *por quanto*
 becom (to), v. *fazer-se*
 becoming, adj. *conveniente decente, que convem*
 — your age, *que convem a sua idade*
 bed, s. *cama*
 — side, *o lado da cama*
 — (in), *na cama*
 — clothes, s. *roupa da cama*
 — (to go to), *deitar-se*
 — stead, s. *catre leito*
 — room, s. *dormitorio*
 — bed, s. *colchão de flouzel*
 — (strawberry), *madronheiro*
 — (straw), *enzergão*
 bee, s. *abelha*
 beech, s. *haya*
 beech-tree, s. *haya*
 beer, s. *cerveja*
 — (small), *pequena cerveja*
 beef, s. *vaca, carne de vaca*
 — (roast), s. *vaca assada*
 been, p. p. *sido, estado*
 — (he has), *elle ha sido*
 befall (to), v. *acontecer, succeder*
 before, prep. and adv. *antes*
 — me (he arrived), *chegou antes de mim*
 — long, *antes de pouco*
 — (in the presence of), *diantes de*
 — seven, *antes de as sete*
 beg (to), v. *mendigar, pedir-esmola*
 — leave (to), v. *pedir licença*
 — your pardon (I), *peço-vos perdão*
 — bread (to), *pedir esmola*
 beggary, s. *pobreza, miseria*
 begin (to), v. *principiar, começar*
 beginning, s. *principio, origem*
 begun, p. p. *principiado*
 behalf, s. *em favor por amor de*
 — (in my), *em meu favor*
 behave (to), v. n. *portarse, haverse*
 behaviour, s. *o modo com que alguém se porta*
 behind, adv. and prep. *detrás*
 — (backwards), *por detrás*
 behold, adv. *eis; eilo, ali, eila ali*
 — ! *ver observar !*
 being, s. *a essencia, ou existencia de qualquer cousa*
 — (part. of to be), *sendo ou estando*
 — asked, *sendo preguntado*
 — told, *tendo-lhe ditto*
 believe (to), v. *crer, dar fé*
 believed, p. p. *crido*
 belief, s. *fé, credito, crença*
 bell (of a church), *sino*
 — (of a room), *campainha*
 bellowing, s. *mugido, rouco*
 belong (to), v. *pertencer*
 belonging to, *pertencente a*
 beloved, adj. *amado, querido*
 below, adv. *em baixo*
 belt, s. *boldre*
 bench, s. *banco*
 beneath, pron. *abaixo inferior a*
 benefit (to), v. *beneficio*
 beneficial, *proveitoso*
 benefitted, p. p. *beneficiado*
 berry, s. *baga*
 — (goose), *gros' lla*

- below, adv. & prep. *de baixo*
 bend (to), v. *encurvar, dobrar*
 Bengal, *Bengala*
 bent, s. (inclination), *inclinação*
 beseech (to), v. *suplicar, pedir*
 beside, prep. *perto, ao pé, junto*
 besides, prep. *de mais, além disso, fora disso, além de que*
 best, adj. *ótimo, muito bom*: is never used in compliments; for instance, present my best respects, use *façame favor de por me aos seus pés* (if it is to a lady), or *de fazer-lhe cumprimentos da minha parte* (if it is to a gentleman)
 bestow (to), v. a. *dar, ou fazer favôres*
 bet, s. *húma, aposta*
 bet (to), v. *apostar, fazer húma aposta*
 betimes, adv. *cêdo*
 better, *melhór*
 better and better, adv. *cada vez melhor*
 — day, the better deed, (proverb) *bom dia boa obra*
 between, prep. *entre*
 beyond, prep. *além*
 Bible, s. *Biblia, f.*
 bid (to), v. *mandar, ordenar*; to invite, *invitar, convidar*
 he bids them good bye, *diz-lhes a Déos*
 bill, s. *escrito em cartas*
 — of exchange, s. *letra de câmbio*
 bind (to), v. *encadernar*
 bird, s. *pássaro, m.*
 birth, s. *nacimento*
 birth-day, s. *dia do nascimento de alguém*
 bishop, s. *bispo, m.*
 bite (to), *morder*
 bitter, adj. *amargoso, azêdo*
 black (a), *negro, preto*
 — bird, s. *melro, ou merlo*
 blame (to), v. *reprehender culpar*
 bleed (to), v. *sangrar, perder sangue*
 bled, p. p. *sangrado*
 blemish (to), *deshonrrar*
 bless (to), v. *abençoar, deitar a benção, louvar*
 blessing, s. *benção*
 blind (to), v. *cegar, privar da vista*
 — adj. and subs. *cêgo, que não vê*
 blood, s. *sangue*
 — horse, s. *cavallo de câstra*
 blot, s. *borrão, mancha*
 blotting paper, s. *papel para enchugar o escrito*
 blow, s. *pancada*
 — (to), as flowers, *abrir-se*
 — (to), out the candle, *apagar a vela*
 — (to), one's nose, v. *assoar-se*
 blows (the wind) hard, o vento *assopra muito*
 blue, adj. and subs. *azul*
 blush (to), v. n. *corar, fazer-se vermêlho com vergonha*
 board (on), v. a. *bordo de hum navio*
 boat, s. *barco, barca, batêl*
 boatman, s. *barqueiro, m.*
 body, s. *corpo, m* a busy body

- hum entrometido*; every body, *todos*; nobody, *ninguém*; somebody, *alguém*
 bold, adj. *valente, valeroso*
 Bombay, s. *Bombai*
 bonnet, s. *chapéo*
 book, s. *livro*, m.
 — (day), s. *diário*, m.
 — binder, s. *encadernador*
 — (prayer), s. *livro de orações*
 — seller, s. *livreiro*, m.
 boot-maker, s. *sapatário*
 boot, s. *bota* f.
 born, adj. *nacido*
 — (to be), v. *nacer, nacido*
 borrow (to), v. a. *tomar emprestado*
 both, pron. *ambos, tanto hum como o outro*
 — my brother and I were there, *meu irmão e eu estivemos ali, ou acolá*
 bottle, s. *garrafa*
 bought, p. p. *comprado*
 bound (to be), *estar obrigado*
 — (as a book), p. p. *encadernado*
 bountiful, adj. *liberal*
 bounty, s. *liberalidade, generosidade*
 box, s. *caixa*; moneybox, *caixinha*
 — of a play house, *camaróte*
 — (work), *caixa, de costura*
 — tree, s. *o buxo*
 boy, s. *rapaz, mancebo*
 bran, s. *farelo*
 brandy, s. *aguardente, f.*
 brave, adj. *valente, animoso*
 bread, *pão* m.
 breadth, s. *largura*, f.
- break of day, *o romper do dia*
 breakfast, v. *almocar*
 — (to), v. *almooço*
 brew (to), v. a. *fazer cerveja*
 — house, or brewery, s. *casa onde se faz a cerveja*
 brewer, s. *cervejeiro*, m.
 briar (sweet), *roseira brava*
 brick, s. *tijolo ou ladrilho*
 — kiln, s. *forno para cozer o tijolo*
 — layer, s. *ladrilhador*
 — house, s. *casa de ladrilho ou de tijolo*
 bridge, s. *ponte*
 Brighton, s. *Brighton*
 bring (to), v. a. *trazer*. Ex. I was bringing in the dinner, *eu servia ou trazia o jantar*
 — back (to), v. a. *trazer*
 — up (to), *criar, educar*
 british museum, s. *o museu britânico*
 british fleet, *a armada inglesa*
 broad, adj. *largo*
 broken, pp. *quebrado*
 brook, s. *ribeyro*
 broom, s. *gesta, ou gesteira*
 broom-stick, s. *mango*
 broth, *caldo*, m.
 brother, *irmão*, m.
 — in-law, s. *cunhado*, m.
 brought, p. p. *trazido*
 brown, adj. and subs. *trigueiro*
 brown bread, s. *pão trigueiro*
 brush, s. *escovar, o limpar*
 brute, s. & adj. *bruto*
 brutish, adj. *brutal*
 bud, s. *botão, ou gomo das árvores* (of a rose) *botão de rosa*
 bud, v. *brotar*

- build (to), v. a. *fabricar, edificar*
 building, s. *edificio, fábrica*
 bull, s. *touro; bulla do papa*
 — finch, s. *pisco*
 — of keys, s. *molho de chaves*
 bundle, s. *envoltório, molho feixe*
 Buonaparte, s. *Bonaparte*
 burden, s. *carga, peso*
 Burgundy, *Borgonha*, f.
 burial, s. *entérro, officio de difunto*
 burn (to), v. a. *queimar, abraçar*
 burnt. adj. *queimado*
 burst (to), v. a. and n. *arrebentar, estourar*
 — (to) out laughing, *elle arrebetou de riso*
 bury (to), v. a. *enterrar esconder*
 bush, s. *arbusto*
 bushel, s. *hum alqueire*
 business, s. *negocio, occupação*
 bustle, s. *estrôndo*
 but, conj. *porem, mas, senão, excepto*
 — how are we to do? *mas que faremos*
 — (in the sense of only), *so, somente*: Ex.: We have but ten thousand pounds, *so ou somente temos dez mil libras esterlinas*
 butt end of a musket, *culâtra*
 butcher, s. *carniceiro*
 butter, s. *mantêga*
 — man, s. *manteigueiro*
 butterfly, s. *borbolêta*
 buy (to), v. a. *comprar*
 by, adv. *perto, junto pegado*
 — prep. *por*
 — (to put), v. *pôr a hum lado*
 — pp. (praised), *louvado por*
 — pp. (loved), *amado por, ou de*
 — one's self, *so, por si mesmo*
 — all means, *certamente, sem dúvida*
 — the bye, *de passagem, de passo*
 — three o'clock, *as tres horas*
 — yourself, *so*
 — and by, *logo, d'aqui a pouco*
 — speaking, *fallando*
 — two feet, *de dous pes*
 — it, *por isso*
 — much, *de, ou por muito*
 — Mr. F. de P. *por o Senhor F. de P.*
 — one o'clock, *a huma hora*
 — stander, s. *espectador*
 — water, *por agua*
 — sight, *de vista*
 by-way, *caminho retirado*

C.

- Cabbage, s. *couve*
 cabin, *camarasinha, cabána*
 — *quarto pequêno de huma casa*
 cabin (in a ship), *camara, camarote*
 cake, *queijada, bolo*

- calamity, s. *desgráça, calamidade*
 calf, s. *vitêla*, m. *bezerrinho*, f
 calf's head, s. *cabeça de vitêla*
 call up in the morning (to), *acordar, despertar*
 — (to) upon, *hir ver ou visitár alguém*
 — (to), again, v. *chamar outra vez, ou novamente*
 — (at), *hir ver*
 — (to) out, v. *chamar para fora desafiar*
 called upon to do it, *obrigado a fazê-lo*
 calm v. *sossegar, abonançar*
 camel, s. *camêlo*, m.
 can, v. *poder*, (*este verbo denota poder e o verbo may denota permissão*)
 canal, s. *canál*, m.
 canary-bird, s. *canario*, m.
 candle, *vella, luz*
 candlestick, s. *castiçal*
 cane, s. *canna*
 cannon, s. *canón*, m.
 — ball, s. *bala de canón*
 — shot, s. *bala*
 cap, s. *barrêta f. night-cap, barrêta da noite*
 capable, adj. *capaz*
 captain, s. *capitão*, m.
 capital, s. and adj. *capitál*
 cards, *carta de jogar*: a pack of cards, *maço de cartas*: to play at cards, *jugar as cartas*
 — table, *mesa de jogo*
 cardinal, s. *cardedál*, m.
 care s. *cuidar, estar com cuidado*
 — (to take), v. *tomar sentido, ter cuidado, (to beware) a cautelár-se*
 — (I do not), *não se me da, não me impôrta*
 careful, adj. *cuidadôso, diligênte*
 careless, adj. *descuidado, negligênte, que não faz caso de nada*
 carelessly, adv. *negligêntemente com descuido, sem cuidado*
 carpenter, s. *carpintêiro*
 carpet, s. *tapête*
 carriage, s. *carruagem*
 — air, or demeanour, *as-pêcto, semblante*
 carry (to), v. a. (things that cannot walk), *levar, conduzir, acarretar*
 — (to), (things that can walk), *trazer, ou levar consigo*
 cart, s. *carro*
 case, s. *caso*
 — (in), conj. *en caso, se assim fosse*
 cash, s. *dinheiro de contádo*
 cask, s. *barril*
 castle, s. *castêllo*
 cat, *gato*, m. *gata*, f.
 catch cold (to), *apanhar huma constipação*
 catch (to), v. *tomar, apanhar*
 cause, s. *causa, razão, motivo*
 cellar, s. *adêga*
 cent (per), *por cento*
 century, s. *centuria*
 certain, adj. *certo*
 certainly, adv. *certamente*
 chaffinch, *chamariz*
 chain, s. *cadêa*
 chair, s. *cadêira*

- chair (arm), s. *cadeira poltrona*
 chaise (post), s. *sege de posta*
 chambermaid, s. *camareira*
 change, s. (money), *câmbio*
 changeable, adj. *mudável*
 changed, *mudado*
 chapel, s. *capella*, f.
 charge, s. *carga, pezo*
 charge, v. *carregar*
 character, s. *carácter*
 charcoal, s. *carvão*
 charitable, adj. *caritativo, caridosa*
 charity begins at home, prov. *a caridade bem ordenada começa por si mesmo*
 Charles, s. *Carlos*, m.
 cheap, adj. *barato*
 — (very), *muito barato*
 cheaper, comp. *mais barato*
 cheat (to), v. a. *enganar, defraudar*
 — at play, *trapaceiro*
 — s. *engano, enganador*
 cheek, s. *face*
 cheese, s. *queijo*
 cherry, s. *cereja*, f.
 — tree, s. *cerejeira*
 chess, s. *o jogo do xadrez*
 chest, s. *caixa, ou caixão de madeira; peito*
 — of drawers, *gaveta*
 chimney, s. *cheminé*, f.
 chicken, s. *pinto, ou pintainho*
 chief-officer, *superior, principal*
 chilblains, s. *fritira*
 child, s. *menino; humana criança*
 chin, s. *barba*, f.
 chocolate, s. *chocolate*
 choose (to), v. a. *escolher*
 choose (which) do you? *qual escolhe?*
 christen (to), v. a. *baptizar*
 christening, s. *baptismo*, m.
 christian, subs. and adj. *christão*
 christmas, s. *dia de natal*
 — eve, s. *véspera de natal*
 church, s. *igreja*, f.
 — begins, *começa o serviço*
 cinders, s. *carvões, ou brasas apagadas*
 cinnamon, s. *cinamomo*
 city, s. *cidade*
 civil, adj. *civil*
 civility, s. *cortezia*
 clasp, s. *brocha, feita de latão, ouro, &c.*
 clay, s. *barro*
 clear, adj. *lucido, transparente*
 clerk, s. *escrevente, hum sacristão*
 clever, adj. *esperto, hábil, capaz, destro*
 closet, s. *gabinete*
 cloth (linen), s. *panno linho*
 — (woollen), s. *panno, de*
 — (table), *toalha da mesa*
 — (horse), s. *gualdrapa*, f.
 clothes (suit of), s. *vestido*
 clothes (bed), s. *cobertor*
 cloud, s. *núvem*
 cloudy, adj. *nevoado, coberto de nuvens*
 coach, s. *coche*, m.
 — (by), *em diligencia*
 — (hackney), s. *coche de aluguel*
 — house, s. *cocheira*, f.
 — maker, s. *o que faz os coches*

- coal, s. *carvão de pedra*
 coat, s. *vestido*, m.
 coffee, s. *café*, m.
 — mill, s. *moinho de café*
 coffin, s. *ataúde*, m.
 cold, s. *frio*
 — (it is), *faz frio*
 — (I am), *tenho frio*
 — (it was), *fazia frio*
 — (to be), *estar, ou ter*
 frio
 — (I was), *era, ou estava*
 frio; or *eu tinha frio*
 — (my feet are), *tenho os*
 pes frios
 — (my hands are), *tenho*
 as mãos frias
 collar, s. *colar, cabeçaço da capa*
 colêira de caens
 college, s. *collegio*, m.
 colonel, s. *coronel*, m.
 colour, s. *cor*, m.
 — box, s. *caxa de cores*
 comb, s. *pente*
 — (to), v. a. *pentear*
 come (to), v. n. *vir, chegar*
 — back, v. *tornar, ou voltar*
 — (is she)? *chegou ella?*
 — to (how much do they),
 quanto custão?
 — (to) again, v. *voltar outra*
 vez
 — (to) down, v. *descer*
 — out (to), v. *sahir para*
 fora
 — forward (to), *adiantarse*
 comedy, s. *comédia*, f.
 comfort, s. *conforto*
 comfortable, adj. *confortativo*
 command (to), v. a. *mandar,*
 governar dar ordens
 commit (to), v. a. *cometer,*
 fazer
- common, s. *commum, vil, baixo*
 ordinário, publico
 company, s. *companhia*
 — (East India), *companhia*
 das Indias
 compel (to), v. *compeler*
 complain (to), v. n. *queixar-*
 se, compadecer-se, lamentar
 complaint, s. *queixa, doença*
 lamentação
 compliment, s. *cumprimento*
 compose (to), v. a. *compor*
 condemn (to), v. a. *condenar,*
 condescend (to), v. *condes-*
 cender
 condition (on), conj. *condição*
 — s. *condição*
 conduct, s. *dirécção, guia,*
 procedimento
 congratulate (to), v. a. *con-*
 gratular, dar os parabéns
 consent (to), v. n. *consentir*
 — s. *consento, consentimento*
 conservatory, *conservatorio*, m.
 consider (to), v. a. *considerar,*
 duvidar, estar perplexo
 considerable, adj. *conside-*
 rável
 consist (to), v. *existir, concor-*
 dar, convir, constar
 consort, s. *consorte*
 constantly, adv. *constantemente*
 firmemente
 constitution, (body), s. *cons-*
 tituição
 consult (to), v. *consultar*
 contain (to), v. a. *conter,*
 encerrar
 contemptible, adj. *desprezível*
 contempt, s. *desprezo*
 content, adj. *contênte, alegre*
 satisfeito

- contents, s. *o conteúdo*, m.
 continent, s. *continente*
 continue (to), v. n. *continuar*,
durar, *perseverar*
 contradict (to), v. a. *contra-*
dizer repugnar, *oppôr-se*
 contrary, adj. *contrário*
 contribute (to), v. a. *contribuir*
 conversation, s. *conversação*
 converse (to), v. n. *conversar*
 convince (to), v. a. *convencer*
alguém
 cook, s. *cozinheiro*
 copy (to), v. *cópia*, *escritura*
 — book, s. *quaderno*
 corn, s. *paens*, *grão*
 — or oats, *avéa*
 — on the toe, s. *callo*, m.
 — market, s. *mercado do*
trigo
 — factor, *contratador de*
trigo
 coronation, s. *coroação*
 correspond (to), v. n. *corres-*
ponder
 cost (to), v. n. *costar*
 cottage, s. *cabana*, *choupána*
choça
 cough (to), v. n. *tossir*
 — s. *tosse*
 could, imp. ten. *podia*
 — cond. ten. *poderia*
 — do it (if I), *se eu pu-*
dêss- fazê lo
 — I but see them, *se eu pu-*
desse somente vê-los
 counsel, s. *advogado*
 — (to), v. a. *a advogado*
 count (to), v. a. *contar*, *com-*
putar
 country, s. *provincia*, *pátria*
 — seat, s. *huma quinta*,
ou casa de campo
- country (in the), *no campo*
 — (native), *patria*, f.
 county, s. *provincia*, *con-*
dado,
 courage, s. *valor*, *ânimo*,
coragem, *ou coráge*
 course, s. *carrêira*, *curso*
 — (of), *de carrêira*
 — (in the) of a fortnight,
em quinze dias
 court, s. *corte*, *palácio*, *paco*
 — yard, s. *pátio*, *ou pátio*
 cousin, s. *primo*, a
 covetous, adj. *aváro*
 cow, s. *vaca*, f.
 cowhouse, s. *curral de vacas*
 coward, s. and adj. *cobárde*
 crab, s. *caranguejo*
 cracked, part. past. *fendido*
 cracker, s. *biscapê*
 cradle, s. *berco*
 cravat, s. *cravata*
 cream, s. *nata*
 — cheese, s. *queijo de nata*
 — jug, s. *vaso de nata*
 creator, s. *criador*
 credit, s. *crédito*, *fe*
 credulous, adj. *crédulo*
 creed, s. *o credo*, *profissão da*
fe
 cricket, s. *jôgo á péla*, *jogo que,*
se joga, *dando numa péla*
com hum pao, &c.
 crime, s. *crime*
 criminal, adj. s. *criminal*, *cri-*
minoso
 cross (the), s. *huma cruz*,
cruzêiro
 — (to be), *estar enfadado*
estar de máo humôr
 — *máo humôr*, *caprichoso*
 crotchet (in music), *seminima*
 crow, s. *corvo*

- crowd, s. *multidão*
 — of children, *reboleço, de meninos*
 crown, s. *coróia*
 cruel, adj. *cruel, deshumano*
 cruelty, s. *crudeldade crueza*
 crumb, s. *o miúdo do pão*
 crust, s. *códea de pão*
 crutches, s. *moleta, ou muléta*
 cry, s. *grito, gritaria, alarido*
 — out (to), *gritar, chamar*
 cucumber, s. *pepino*
 culprit, s. *a pessoa accusada*
 cultivate (to), v. *cultivar*
 cunning, adj. *déstro, capaz, fino*
 cup, s. *taça*
 eupboard, s. *almário*
 curate, s. *cura, ou parrocho*

- curb, s. *barbella ; frêo*
 cure, v. *curar*
 curiosity, s. *curiosidade*
 curious, adj. *curioso*
 currants, s. *úvas de corintho*
 curtain, s. *cortina*
 cushion, s. *cozim, ou almofada*
 customs (the), *costúmes, habito*
 custom-house, s. *o alfândega*
 customer, s. *freguez*
 cut, v. *cortar, talhar*
 — down (to), *costar, deitar, abaxo*
 — for deal, *levantar as cartas*
 — one's self, v. *cortar-se*
 cutter (a ship), *cutter*

D.

- Daily, adj. *quotidianamente*
 damage, s. *prejuízo, dano*
 damp, adj. *humido*
 — (it was), *fazia tempo humido*
 dampness, s. *humidade*
 dance, v. *dançar, bailar*
 — s. *dança, baile*
 dancing-master, s. *mestre de dança*
 — room, s. *sala de dança*
 dandy, s. *presumido*
 danger, s. *perigo, risco*
 dangerous, adj. *perigoso arriscado*
 dangerously, adv. *perigosamente*
 dare, v. *atrever-se, desafiar*
 dark, adj. *escuro, opaco*
 — (it is), *faz escuro*
 daughter, s. *huma filha*

- daughter (grand), *neta*
 — in law, s. *nora*
 day, s. *dia*
 — after to-morrow, *depois de a manhã*
 — (so much a), *tanto por dia, ou cada dia*
 — (the) before, *o dia antes*
 — (this), *hoje*
 — (every), *cada dia*
 — (all), *todo o dia* [dia
 — light, s. *dia claro ; alto*
 dog days, *dias caniculares*
 dazzle, v. *ofuscar, encandear a vista*
 dazzled with, *ofuscado com*
 deacon, s. *diacão*
 dead, adj. *morto*
 deaf, adj. *surdo, mudo*
 deal (wood), *abete, ou abeto ; madeira*

- deal (to), at cards, v. *dar as cartas*
 — (it is my), *eu dou as cartas*
 — (to), v. *negociar, tratar*
 dear, adj. *caro*
 dearer, adj. comp. *más caro*
 death, s. *a morte*
 debt, s. *divida*
 deceitful, adj. *enganoso*
 deceive (to), v. a. *enganar*
 December, s. *dezembro*
 declare (to), v. a. *declarar, explicar*
 decline (to), v. *declinar-se, abaxar*
 deed, s. *accção, feito, obra*
 — (title), s. *instrumento, acto, ou escritura, autêntica*
 deep, adj. *profundo*
 deep, adj. *profundo, fundo*
 — (cunning), *astuto, sagaz*
 deer, s. *veado, cervo, corco*
 defence, s. *defensa, prohibição*
 defend (to), v. a. *defender, prohibir*
 degree, s. *grao*
 degrees (by), *pouco a pouco, por degráos, gradualmente*
 delicate, adj. *fino, bello*
 delight (to), v. *deleitar, dar-gosto, agradar*
 delight in (I), *muito me agrada*
 delightful, adj. *agradável, aprazível, deleitavel*
 demand, s. *preguntar, requerer, ou pretender alguma coisa*
 denial, s. *negativa, repulsa*
 deny (to), v. a. *negar*
 depend (you may) upon it, *pode-se fiar nisso*
- desert, s. (wilderness), *deserto, soledade, ou solidão*
 — s. *sobre mesa*
 deserve (to), v. *merecer*
 design, s. *designio, intento*
 desire (to), v. a. *desejar, pedir*
 desire, s. *desêjo*
 desires (Mrs. W.), her compliments, v. *a Senhora de W. envia os seus cumprimentos a*
 desirous, *desejoso de*
 desk, s. *bofête*
 despicable, adj. *vil, baixo, desprezível*
 despise (to), v. a. *desprezar*
 destroy (to), v. *destruir, arruinar*
 determine (to), v. a. *determinar*
 dew, s. *orvalho*
 dexterous, adj. *destro*
 dial (sun), s. *relógio do sol*
 diamond, s. *diamante, m*
 — (at cards), s. *auros*
 dictionary, s. *diccionario*
 did he jump? *saltou elle?*
 — I? *fiz eu?*
 — they jump? *saltaron?*
 — you? *ha v. m.?*
 — you set off? *marchón vmce?*
 — we read? *le mos?*
 — he study? *estudou?*
 — you receive? *recebéu vmce?*
 — you laugh? *rio vmce?*
 — I come? *vim eu?*
 — I not give? *não dêi eu?*
 — you do us? *fizemos-nos?*
 — he answer? *respondêu?*

- did (yes he), *sim* or *sim senhor*
 — he go there? *elle foi lá*
 — (for I did) not see you, *por que não o vi*
 — you say? *dice vmce?*
 — you not see? *não vio vmce?*
 — you hear? *ouvio?*
 die with (to), v. *morrer de*
 diet, s. *dieta*
 differ (to), v. n. *diferir*
 difference, s. *diferença*, f.
 different, adj. *diferente*, *diverso*
 difficult, adj. *difícil*, *difficuldade*
 difficulties, s. *difficuldades*
 dig (to), v. *cavar*, *com huma enxáda*
 dignity, s. *dignidade honra*
 diligence, s. *diligência*, *cuidado*
 diligent, adj. *diligente attento*
 dine (to), v. n. *jantar*
 dining-room, s. *casa ou quarto de jantar*, *o primêiro sobrado ou audar de huma casa*
 dinner, *o jantar*
 dint (by), *a força de*
 direct (to), v. *dirigir*, *encaminhar*
 — letters, v. *pôr o sobrescrito de huma carta*
 directed (whose labours have been), *cujos trabalhos forã dirigidos*
 direction s. (of a letter) *direcção*
 directly, adv. *directamente*
 dirty, adj. *sujo*, *porco*
 disappoint (to), v. *frustar*, *faltar a palavra*
 disappointed, adj. p p. *ser enganado*, *enganar-se*
 disappointment, s. *logração logro*, *falta de palavra*
 discharge (to) a servant, v. *despedir*
 — (bills) *recibo quitação*
 — (to) one's duties, v. *o seu dever*
 discover (to), v. a. *descobrir*
 disease, s. *doença*, *enfermidade*
 dislike, s. *desafeição*
 — (to), v. n. *aborreecer*, *não gostar*
 — (I) this, *não gosto disso*
 dismiss (to), v. *despedir*, *demittir*
 displeasure (to), v. a. *desagradar*, *offender*
 displeasure, s. *desprazer*, *agravo*
 dispute, s. *disputa*, *contenda*
 — (to), v. a. *disputar*, *discutir*
 dissatisfy (to), v. *desagradar*, *descontentar*
 distance, s. *distancia*, f.
 distant, adj. *distante*, *remoto*
 distinguish (to), v. a. *distinguir*
 ditch, s. *fosso*, *rego*
 divine, adj. *divino*, *excellente*
 do (to), v. *fazer*, *obrar*
 — you go out? *sai fora?*
 — (what shall I)? *que farei com elles?*
 — you speak? *falláis?*
 — you like that? *gosto disso?*
 — (how do they)? *como estão?*

do (how does your father)? <i>como esta ó vosso pay?</i>	drawing, s. <i>debúzo, pintura</i> <i>delineação</i>
— you study? <i>estúda vms?</i>	drawing-room, s. <i>sala</i>
— they write? <i>escrevem</i> <i>elles?</i>	dress (to), v. <i>vestir, ornar</i> — s. <i>vestido, hábito</i>
doctor, s. <i>doutór</i>	dresser, s. <i>trincho, talhadór</i>
does it (he), <i>elle fa-lo</i>	dress-maker, s. <i>modista</i>
— not fear (he), <i>não tem</i> <i>mêdo</i>	drink (to), v. <i>beber</i>
dog, s. <i>cão, pl. caens</i>	drive (to), v. <i>conduzir,</i> <i>levar</i>
doing it (I have left off), <i>deixar</i> <i>de faze-lo</i>	— (to take a) <i>hir em coche</i> — (to) away, v. <i>lançar fora,</i> <i>fazer despejar, impellir</i>
— justice, <i>fazer, ou fazendo</i> <i>justiça</i>	— (to) a nail, v. <i>pregar</i>
doll, s. <i>bonéca</i>	drop (to), v. <i>deixar cahir, go-</i> <i>tejar</i>
done, p. part. of do, <i>feito</i> — (it is), <i>está feito, ac-</i> <i>abado</i>	— s. <i>gota, ou pinga</i>
door, s. <i>porta, f.</i>	drown (to), v. c. <i>afugar em</i> <i>agua, inundar</i>
dose (of physic), <i>dosis</i>	drunkenness, s. <i>bebedice</i>
double, adj. <i>dobrado, outro</i> <i>tanto</i>	duck, s. <i>a pato</i>
doubt (to), v. <i>duvidar, sos-</i> <i>peitar, recear</i>	duke, s. <i>duque, m.</i>
— s. <i>dúvida</i>	dull, adj. <i>triste, enfadónho</i> — of apprehension, <i>estupido</i>
— (no), <i>não duvidar</i>	during, prrep. <i>durante</i>
dough, s. <i>maça, do pão</i>	dumb, adj. <i>mudo</i>
down, prep. ad. <i>abaxo</i>	dust, s. <i>po, ou poeira</i>
— (to come), v. <i>descer</i>	dutch, s. <i>Holandéz</i>
dozen, s. <i>huma dúzia</i>	dutiful, a. <i>obediênte</i>
drag (to), v. a. <i>arrastar</i>	duty, <i>obrigação, dever</i>
draw (to), v. <i>tirar, arrastar</i>	dwarf, s. <i>anão, pigmeo</i>
draw with a pencil, v. <i>dibuxar</i>	dyer, s. <i>tinturheiro</i>
drawer, s. <i>gavêta, f.</i>	dynasty, s. <i>dynastia, f.</i>

E

Each, adj. and pron. <i>cada</i> <i>qual</i>	each other, <i>hum ao outro</i> — (they speak against each other), <i>fallam hums con-</i> <i>tra os outros</i>
— person, <i>cada pessoa</i>	
— book, <i>cada livro</i>	

- eagerness, s. *ardor, impetu*
ear, s. *orelha, f.*
— for music (to have an),
vossa mercê tem a orelha
delicada para a música
— ring, s. *brincos, ou ar-*
golas
earl, s. *título que se dá em*
Ingl'terra aos condes
early, adj. *cêdo madru-*
gada
earn money (to), v. *ganhar,*
adquirir
earth, s. *terra, f.*
easier, adj. *mais facil*
easily, adv. *facilmente*
east, s. *oriente, nacente, le-*
vante ou leste
Easter, s. *pascoa de resur-*
reccão
— week, s. *a semana de*
pascoa
East Indies, s. *as Indias Ori-*
entâes
— Indiaman, s. *hum navio*
da India oriental
— India Company, s. *a*
companhia das Indias
eat (to), v. *comer*
Edinburgh, s. *Edimburgo*
educate (to), v. *educar, criar*
eel, s. *angúia*
egg, s. *ovo, m.*
eight, adj. *oito*
eighteen, adj. *dezoito*
eighteenth, adj. *decimo oitavo*
eighth, adj. *oitavo*
eighty, adj. *oitenta*
either, conj. *ou o hum ou o*
outro, ambos de dois
elbow, s. *o cotovêlo*
eldest brother, s. *o mais velho*
dos irmãos
elect (to), v. a. *elegir, escolher*
eleven, adj. *onze*
eleventh, adj. *undécimo*
Eliza, s. *Eliza*
ell, s. (a measure), *ana, (that*
is, one Portuguese côvado
an $\frac{2}{3}$. The côvado is a mea-
sure used in Portugal, which
contains $\frac{2}{3}$ of a yard or
Flemish ell)
elm-tree, s. *olmo, m.*
else, adj. *outra*
— conj. *alias de outra*
senão
elsewhere, adv. *em qualquer*
outra parte
emblem, s. *embléma*
emperor, s. *emperador, m.*
employ (to), v. *ocupar, al-*
guém
empty, adj. *vazio, vácuo*
— (to), v. *despejar, vasar*
enable (to), v. a. *habilitar*
encounter, v. *pelejar, encon-*
trar-se com alguém
end, s. *fia, cabo, intento*
— v. *acabar, concluir, ter-*
minar
— crowns the work (the),
o fim coroa a obra
endeavour (to), v. *procurar,*
esforçar-se
— s. *diligência, esforço*
endure (to), v. *sofrer*
enemy, s. *inimigo*
engage (to), v. a. *empenhar,*
dar empenho prometer
engagement, s. *promessa, pe-*
lêja, batalha
encourage (to), *animar, dar*
animo
encouragement, s. *a acção de*
animar

- England, s. *Inglaterra*, f.
 English, adj. and s. *Inglês*, a
 enjoy (to), v. *lograr*, *gozar*
 enough, adv. *bastante bastante*
 — it is, *basta*
 enquire (to), v. n. *inquirir*,
pesquisar
 enquiries, s. *informações*
 ensure (to), v. a. *segurar*, *as-*
segurar
 enter (to), v. *entrar*, *registar*
 entertain (to), v. a. *agazalhar*,
hospedar com amor
 entertains slight hopes (the
 doctor), *está desauçiado, ou*
desconfiado do doutor
 entreat (to), v. a. *rogar*, *pedir*
 envy (to), v. a. *envejar*, *ter*
envêja
 — s. *envêja*, f.
 equal, adj. *igual*, *uniforme*
 erase (to), *raspar*, *borrar*
 errors, s. *erros*
 escape (to), v. *escapar*, *fugir*
 — s. *fugida*, *disculpa*
 especially, adv. *especialmente*
 essential, adj. *essencial*
 establish (to), v. a. *estabelecer*
 estate (domain), s. *fazendas*,
bens de raiz e moveis
 estate, s. *estado*, *o público*
 esteem (to), v. *estimar*, *avaliar*
 — s. *estimação*, *estima*,
apréço
 eternity, s. *eternidade*
 eve, s. *véspera*
 eve (on the), *ao ponto de*
 even, adv. *verdadeiramente*,
certamente
 — adj. *plano*, *igual*
 evening, s. *anoitecinha*
 event, s. *evento*, *sucesso*
- ever, adv. *nunca*, *sempre*
 — for, *para sempre*
 every, adj. *cada*
 — day, *cada dia*
 — minute, *cada minuto*
 — thing, *todo*. Ex. I have
 not followed his steps in
 every thing, *não segui os*
seus passos em todo
 — time, *cada vez*
 — where, adv. *em toda a*
parte em qualquer parte
 evident, adj. *evidente*, *claro*,
manifesto
 evil, s. *crime*, *maldade*
 — adj. *mao*, *malvado*
 Europe, *Európa*, f.
 exactly, adv. *exactamente*
 examine (to), v. *examinar*
 examination, s. *exame*, m.
 exact, adj. *exacto*, *cuidadoso*
 example, s. *exemplo*, *exemplar*
 exceedingly, adv. *muíto*
 exceed (to), v. a. *exceder*
 excellent, adj. *excelente*
 except, *excepto*
 excite, v. *excitar*
 excusable, adj. *desculpável*
 excuse, s. *escusa*, *disculpa* f.
 — (to), v. *desculpar*, *per-*
doar
 execution, s. *execução*
 executioner, s. *o algoz*
 exempt, adj. *exento*, *a*
 exercise, s. *exercício*, m.
 — (to), *a exercício*
 Exeter, s. *Exeter*, (a town)
 exert (to), *esforçar-se*
 exhaust (to), v. a. *exaurir*
 exhausted, (tired), *cançado*
 exhort (to), *exhortar*
 exile, s. *desterro*, *desterrado*
 existence, s. *existência*

expect (to), v. a. <i>esperar</i>	extensive, adj. <i>extensivo</i>
expense, s. <i>expensa</i>	extinguish (to), v. a. <i>extinguir</i>
expend (to), <i>gastar</i>	extol (to), v. a. <i>louvar, exaltar</i>
expensive, adj. <i>extravagante</i>	extraordinary, adj. <i>extraordinário</i>
experience, s. <i>experiência</i>	extreme, adj. <i>summo, excessivo</i>
explain (to), v. a. <i>explicar</i>	extremely, adj. <i>summammente</i>
expose (to), v. <i>expor</i>	eye, s. <i>olho, a vista</i>
exposed, p. p. <i>exposto</i>	— glass, s. <i>óculo</i>
expectation, s. <i>expectação</i>	eyes, s. pl. <i>olhos</i>

F.

Face, s. <i>cara, face, f. rosto</i> , m.	famous, adj. <i>famoso, célebre</i>
faces (to make), <i>fazer caras</i>	fancy (fashion), s. <i>fantasia, f. capricho</i> , m.
facility, s. <i>facilidade</i>	— (to), v. <i>imaginar-se</i>
fact, s. <i>facto, realidade</i>	far, adv. <i>longe, de longe</i>
— (in), adv. <i>verdadeiramente</i>	— (how), <i>quanto ha de aqui até lá</i>
faculties, s. <i>faculdades</i>	farewell, adv. <i>a Deos, passe emcemuito bem</i>
fade (to), v. n. <i>murchar-se, passar</i>	farm, s. <i>herdade, casál, granja</i>
fail, v. a. <i>faltar, cessar, acabar-se</i>	farmer, s. <i>lavrador</i>
faint, v. <i>desfalecer, desmayar</i>	fashion, s. <i>forma, modo, moda</i>
fainted away, <i>desmayado</i>	— (after the French), <i>a moda Franceza</i>
fair, adj. <i>bello, fermoso, claro, puro, recto, justo</i>	fashionable, or in fashion, adv. <i>cousa de moda</i>
— (a market), s. <i>humas, feira</i>	fast, (quick), adv. <i>veloz</i>
fairly, adv. <i>bellamente, lisamente</i>	fasten (to), (gates), <i>fechar as portas</i>
— (to copy), <i>primorosamente</i>	fat, adj. <i>gordo</i>
faithful, adj. <i>fiel</i>	fatal, adj. <i>fatal, funesto</i>
faithfully, adv. <i>fielmente</i>	fate, s. <i>fado, destino</i> , m.
fall down (to), v. <i>cahir abaxar</i>	father, <i>pay</i> , m.
fallen, p. p. <i>caído</i>	— in law, s. <i>sogro</i> , m.
false, adj. <i>falso</i>	— (grand), s. <i>avo</i> , m.
falsely, adv. <i>falsamente</i>	fatigue (to), v. <i>fatigar, alguém</i>
family, s. <i>familia</i> , f.	fault, s. <i>falta, culpa, erro</i>
	favour, s. <i>favor</i> , m. <i>gráça</i> , f.

- favoured, adj. *favorecido*
 favourite, s. *hum válido*
 fear, s. *medo*, m.
 — (to), v. *temer*, *ter medo*
 February, s. *Fevereiro*
 feeble, adj. *debil*
 feel (to), v. *sentir*, *apalpar*
 feeling, s. *o sentido do tacto*
 feet, s. pl. *pes*
 fellow, s. *companheiro*
 felt, p. p. *sentido*
 fetch (to), v. *hir buscar alguma coisa*
 fever, s. *febre*, f.
 few, adj. *poucos*, *poucas*
 field, s. *campo*, m.
 fifteen, adj. *quinze*
 fifth, adj. *quinto*
 fifty, adj. *cinqüenta*
 fight (to), v. *pelejar*, *combater*
 — s. *batálha*, *peléja*
 figure, s. *figura*
 fill (to), v. *encher*, *ocupar*
 find (to), v. *achar*, *desobrir*
 — fault (to), v. *censurar*
 — out (to), *inventar*, *ex-cogitar*
 fine, adj. *fino*, *puro*, *bello*
 — (very), *muito bello*
 — weather, *bom tempo*
 fined (to be), *ser multado*
 finely, adv. *bellamente*, *bem*
 finger, s. *dedo*, m.
 finish (to), v. a. *acabar*, *terminar*
 fire, s. *fogo*, *lume*
 — arms, s. *armas de fogo*
 — works, s. *fogo artificial*
 — engine, s. *bomba de fogo*
- firmness, s. *firmeza*
 first, adj. and s. *primeiro*, a
 — (at), *no principi*
 fish (to) v. n. *pescar*
 — s. *peixe*
 — market, s. *ribeira*
 — pond, s. *vivêiro de peixes*
 fisherman, s. *pescador*, m.
 fishing-boat, s. *barco de pescador*
 fishmonger, s. *pescadeiro*, m.
 fit, adj. *proprio*, *justo*
 — (to), adj. *accomadar*, *adaptar*
 five, adj. *cinco*
 flat, adj. *plano*, *horizontal*
 fleet, s. *armada*
 flesh, s. *carne*
 flock, s. *rebânho*
 floor, s. *o assoalhado de huma casa*; for story, *sobrado*, ou *andar de huma casa*
 Florence, s. *Florénça*, a city
 flour, s. *farinha*
 flower, s. *flor*, f.
 flown away, *voado*
 flute, s. *flauta*, f.
 fly (to), v. *voár*, *fugir*
 — s. *mosca*, f.
 fog, s. *nevoeiro*, *névoa*
 follow (to), v. a. *seguir* *acompanhar*
 folly, s. *loucura*, *malicia*
 fond, adj. *dôdo*
 — of (to be), v. *gostar sumamente*
 food, s. *sustento*, *mantimento*
 fool, s. *idiôta*, *tolo*, *bobo*
 foolish, s. *tolo*, *louco*
 foolishness, s. *loucura*, *doudice*
 foot, s. *pie*, m.
 foot-ball, s. *pela de vento*

- footman, s. *lacayo*
 fop, s. *afectado, presumido*
 for, conj. *porque*
 — that, *por isso*
 — (in the sense of because),
porque: I can not go for I
 have no money, *não posso*
ir por que não tenho din-
heiro
 — all that, *con tudo isso,*
isso não obstante
 — what? *porque?*
 forbid (to), v. a. *proibir, im-*
pedir
 forbidden, adj. *proibido*
 force (to), v. a. *forsar, obrigar*
 forehead, s. *a testa*
 forest, s. *florêsta, mata, tapáda*
 forget (to), v. a. *esquecer*
 forgive (to), v. a. *perdoar*
 forgotten, p. p. and adj. *es-*
quecido
 fork, s. *garfo*
 formerly, adv. *antigamente*
 fort, s. *forte, castêllo, fortaleza*
 forte (piano), s. *forte piáno*
 fortnight, s. *quinze dias*
 — (this day), *de hoje em*
quinze dias
 fortunate, adj. *feliz ditoso afor-*
tunado
 fortunately, adv. *felizmente*
com boa fortuna
 fortune, s. *fortuna, ventura*
 forty, adj. *quarênta*
 four, adj. *quatro*
 fourteen, adj. *quatorze*
 fourth, adj. *quarto*
 frail, adj. *frágil, fráco*
 franc, (a coin), *franco*, value,
 ten pence
 frank, adj. *liberal, generoso*
- France, s. *França, f.*
 free, adj. *libre, sincêro*
 — from, *libre de*
 freedom, s. *liberdade*
 freely, adv. *livremente, liber-*
almente
 freeze (to), v. *gelar, gelar-se*
 French, adj. *Francês*
 French bean, s. *feijões*
 French language, s. *a lingua*
Franceza
 — fashion (after the), *a*
moda Francêza
 frequent (to), v. *frequencia*
 frequently, adv. *frequent-*
emente com frequencia
 fresh, adj. *fresco, novo recênte*
 Friday, *Sesta feira*
 friend, s. *amigo, a*
 friendly, adv. *amigavelmente*
 — adj. *benigno, benévolo*
 friendship, s. *amizade*
 frighten (to), v. a. *atemorizar*
 frightful, adj. *terrivel, hor-*
rêdo
 from, prep. *de, do, dos, da, das*
 front (of a house), *fachada,*
f.
 frost, s. *geláda*
 frozen, adj. *geládo*
 fruit, s. *fruto, fruta*
 fruitful, adj. *fructifero*
 fulfil (to), v. a. *comprir a*
palavra
 full, adj. *cheô, abundante*
 fully, adv. *totalmente*
 fund, s. *cabedál*
 furniture, s. *móveis, armação*
cortinas
 further, adv. *máis longe*
 future (for the), *para o futuro*
 — s. *futuro, m.*

G.

- Gain (to), v. *ganhar*
 gambler, s. *jogador ao*
 game, s. (dead game), *caza*,
o que se mata a caza
 garden, s. *jardin, horta*
 gardener, s. *jardinheiro, hor-*
tolão
 gate, s. *portaõ* *cancell*
 gather (to), *colher, coagir*
 gem, s. *joya*
 general, s. *geral*, m.
 — (major), *sargento mor*
de brigado
 generally, adv. *geralmente*,
em geral
 generous, adj. *generoso, liberal*
 Geneva, s. *Ginebra*, f. (a
 town of Switzerland
 Genoa, s. *Geneva*, f. (a town
 of Italy
 genteel, adj. *airoso, bizárro*,
polido, cortez
 gentleman, *cavalleiro, fidalgo*
gentilhóme
 geography, s. *geographia*, f.
 geometry, s. *geometria*, f.
 George, s. *Jorge*
 German, s. *Alemão*, m.
 Germany, s. *Alemanha*, f.
 get up (to), v. *levantar-se*
 — wet (to), v. *molhar-se*
 — rid of (to), v. *livrar-se*
de
 — through (to), *atravessar*
 get anything by it (I shall
 not), *não alcançarei nada*
por isso
 — (to), v. *alcançar, obter*
 — into (to), *entrar*
 giddiness, *vagado, vertigem*
 giddy, adj. *inconstante*
- gift, s. *dom, dadiwa*
 girl, s. *rapariga, menina*
 give (to), v. a. *conceder*
 give an answer, v. *dar reposta*
a huma carta
 glad, adj. *contênte, alegre*
 glass, s. *espelho*
 glitter (to), v. n. *resplandecer*,
luzir
 glory, s. *gloria, honra*, f.
 glove, s. *luva*
 go (shall I go?) *iréi?*
 — (to) up, v. *subir*
 — (to) down, v. *descer*
 — in, v. *entrar*
 — (to) out, v. *sahir*
 — away, *irse embóra*
 — (to) back, v. *arrecuar*,
voltar par traz
 — (to) on, v. *continuar hir*
para diante
 — (I could not) half a mile,
não pude andar meya milha
 goat, s. *cabrão*, m. *cabra*, f.
 God, *Deos*, m.
 — save the king, *Viva el-*
rey
 — father, s. *padrinho*
 — mother, s. *madrinha*
 — daughter, s. *afilhada*
 going (he was), *hia*
 — to sing (he was), *hia a*
cantar
 gold, s. *ouro; dinheiro*
 good, adj. *bom*, m. *boa*, f.
 — for-nothing fellow,
hum velhaco
 good bye, a *Deos*
 — (you have been), *vos*
tendes sido bom

- good (be so), *quiere v. dignarse*
 goods, *fazendas, mercadoria*
 goodness, s. *bondade*, f.
 goose, s. *ganso*, m.
 gospel, s. *evangelho*, m.
 got safe home (we), *chegámos á casa saes*
 govern (to), v. *governar*
 governess, s. *governadôra*, aya de meninas nobres
 gown, s. *garnácha*, toga rúpas, *vestido de mulher*
 grace, *exzelencia*, f.
 gradually, adv. *gradualmente*
 grammar, s. *gramatica*, f.
 grand-daughter, s. *nêta*, f.
 — father, s. o *avo* m.
 grant (to), v. a. *dar, conceder*
 grapes, s. *uvas*, f. pl.
 grass, s. *herva*
 grave, s. *sepultura*
 gravel, s. *cascálho*, *arêa grossa*
 Gravesend, *Gravesende*
 gravy, s. o *sumo*, o *succo da carne*
 greasing (they want), *necessitão untar-se*
 great, adj. *grande*
 great many ad. *muitos grande*
- greater, adj. *mais grande; mayor*
 greatest, adj. *máximo*
 greatly, adv. *grandemente*
 Greek, s. *Grego*
 — (language), s. o *Grego*, ou a *língua grega*
 green, s. *verde*
 — house, s. a *casa em que se poem ao abrigo as plantas tenras*
 grey, adj. *pardo, cinzento*
 grief, s. *tristêza, magoa, pesar, pena*
 grocer, s. *especiêiro*, m.
 groom, s. *moço da estrebaria*
 gros de Naples, *seda de Nápoles*, (a silk)
 grossest (the), o *mais grosso*
 ground, s. *terra, chão*
 grounded, p. part. *mordo*
 grow, v. n. *crescer*
 growing, p. pres. *crecendo*
 grumble (to), v. *rosnar, murmurar*
 guard, s. *guarda, guardas*
 guilty, adj. *criminoso*
 guinea, s. *guinéa*, f.
 gunpowder, s. *pólvora*, f.
 gun, s. *canhão*

H.

- Habit, s. (a lady's), *vestido de montar a cavallo*
 — s. (custom), *habito, costume*
 hackney-coach, s. *coche de aluguel*
 had you spoken? *si vm. fallasse*
 — come (if you), *se vm. vinessse*
- had rather not (I), *não, graças*
 — you rather go there? *quizera vossa merce mais bem hir?*
 — it not been for me, *se não fora por mim*
 hair, s. *cabéllo, pelo*
 — dresser, s. *cabeleireiro*
 half, s. a *metade, meya parte*

- half-past four, *quatro horas e meia*
 hall, s. *sala*
 — (servant's), s. *entrada, f*
 ham, s. *curva da perna, presunto do quarto trazeiro*
 hammer, s. *martello, m.*
 hands of a watch, s. *minotéiro*
 hand, s. *a mão*
 — (to), v. *dar, entregar, passar*
 handkerchief, s. *lenço*
 handle, s. *cabo de huma faca, espada e asa*
 handsome, adj. *bello, formoso*
 happen (to), v. n. *suceder, acontecer*
 happened, *sucedido*
 happier, adj. *mais feliz*
 happiness, s. *felicidade*
 happy, adj. *feliz, afortunado*
 — (in the sense of pleased), *contênte, agradado*
 hard, adj. *duro, solido*
 — frost, *geada muito forte*
 — (to study), *estudar muito*
 hardly, adv. *a penas*
 — ever, adv. *quasi nunca*
 harmonious, adj. *harmónico*
 has (he), *el ha*
 — just left, *acaba de sair*
 haste (to make), v. *apressarse*
 — (in), *de pressa, a pressa*
 hat, s. *chapéo*
 hate (to), v. *odiar, aborrecer*
 have (to), v. a. *haver, ter*
 — (to) just, *acabar de*
 — none (I), *não tenho nenhum*
 — any thing (to), *alguma coisa*
 — (yes I), *sim senhor*
- hay, s. *feno, m.*
 — market, s. *mercado do feno*
 he, or it, pron. *elle*
 — loves, *elle ama*
 head, s. *cabêça, f.*
 — ache, *dor de cabeça*
 health, s. *saude*
 healthy, adj. *são, rijo, valente*
 hear (to), v. *ouvir, escutar*
 heard from you (I), *soube de vm.*
 hearing, (a sense), a *acção de ouvir*
 heart, s. *o coração*
 heartily, adv. *cordialmente, sinceramente*
 heat, s. *calor, m.*
 heaven, s. *o céu*
 heavy load (a), s. *caminho escabroso*
 hedge, s. *sebe*
 height, s. *altura*
 Helena, St. *Sta. Helena*
 help (to), v. *ajudar, supprir*
 hem (a), *baínha*
 hence, adv. *daqui*
 her, pron. *sua, seu, s.*
 — (I see), *vejo-a*
 here, adv. *aqui, neste lugar*
 — they are, *elles*
 — sir, *aqui senhor*
 hereafter, adv. *daqui por diante*
 hers, pron. *seu, sua, delle, della*
 herself, *si*
 hesitate (to), v. n. *hesitar*
 hesitation, s. *suspensão, dúvida*
 high, adj. *alto, levantado*
 higher, adj. *mais alto*
 highest, adj. *muito mais alto*
 — merit, *o mais grande mérito*

- high-road, s. *estrada real*,
caminho público
highly, adv. *altamente*
highwayman, s. *ladrão de estradas*
hill, s. *outeiro*
him (I see), pron. *veja-o*
— (with), *com elle*
— (for) *para elle*
— (against), prep. *contra elle*
himself, pron. *elle mesmo*
hinder (to), v. *impedir, embaraçar*
hindered, p. p. *impedido*
hire (to), v. a. *alugar, assalariar*
his, pron. pos. *sêu, sua*
history, *história*, f.
hogshead, s. *tonel, barril*, m.
hold, v. *agarrar, conter, convocar*
holidays s. *dias santos, férias*
Holland, s. *Holanda*
home, s. *a casa onde alguém mora, a patria*
— (I am at), *estou em casa*
honest, adj. *honesto, honrado*
honey, s. *mel*, m.
honor, s. *honra, dignidade*
— (to), v. a. *honrar, reverenciar*
honorable (as), *ilustre, nobre*
hoop, s. *arco, anel, sortilha*
hope (to), v. *esperar*
— s. *esperança*
horn, s. *corno*
horse, s. *cavállo*
— (saddle), s. *cavállo de montar*
— back (on), adv. *a cavállo*
hot, adj. *quente*
hour, s. *hora*, f.
house s. *casa, morada*
— (mansion), s. *palácio*
— (coach), s. *cocheira*, f.
— (green), s. *a casa em que se poem ao abrigo as plantas ténnras*
— (brew), s. *casa onde se faz a cervéja*
— (play), s. *theatro*
household, *família*
how, adv. *como, de que maneira*
— much? *quanto?*
— dark it is! *que escuro faz!*
— glad I am to see you again, *quanto me alegro ver*
— pretty she is! *que bello he!*
— long he is! *quanto tarda*
— long, *quanto tempo*
— far? *quanto ha de aqui ate la?*
— are? *como estais vós?*
— far it is, *quanto ha de aqui la*
— large, *que, quão grande*
— long have you learned? *quanto tendes estudado?*
— lone since? *quanto tempo ha*
— many (or much)? *quanto?*
— long is it since? *quanto tempo ha disso*
however, adv. *não obstante, ao menos com tudo isso*
— bad, *aindaque seja máo*
— so great, *por grande que seja*
— long have you been here? *quanto tempo ha que estais aqui*

- human, adj. *humano*
 humane, adj. *humano*
 humble, a. *humilde*
 humbly, adv. *humildemente*
 hundred, a. *cem, cento*
 hungry (to be), *ter fome*
 — adj. *que tem fome*
 — (I am very), *tenho muita fome*
 hunger, s. *fome*
 hunter, s. *cassador, monteiro*:
 cão or cavállo de cassa
- hunting, s. *a acção de cassar*
 hurricane, s. *furação de vento*
 hunt (to), v. *cassar, montar*
 hurt (to), v. *fazer mal, ferir, magoar*
 — (to) one's self, *fazer-se mal, magoar-se*
 hush, *silêncio*
 husband, s. *marido, m.*
 husbandman, *lavrador*
 husbandry, s. *cultura da terra*
 hyacinth, s. *jacinto*

I.

- I, pers. pron. *eu*
 James, s. *Santiago, m.*
 Jane, s. *Juana, f.*
 January, s. *Janeyro*
 idle, adj. *ocioso, preguiçoso, desocupado, inutil*
 idleness, *preguiça, ociosidade*
 jealous, *ciúso, que tem ciúmes*
 jest (to), v. *burlar, mofar*
 jest, s. *burla, f.*
 jewel, s. *joya, brinco*
 jeweller, s. *ouviver, ou joialheiro*
 if conj. (he should come), *se elle viesse*
 — he comes, *se elle vem*
 — he likes, *se elle quer, ou gosta*
 — you please, *se vmce. gosta, ou quer*
 — so, *em tal caso*
 ignorance, s. *ignorancia, f.*
 ignorant, adj. *ignorante*
 ill, s. *maldade, malicia*
 — adj. *mao, doente*
 — manners, s. *ma criação, descortezia, descomedimento*
 — breeding, s. *ma criação*
- ill omen, *mao agouro*
 — nature, s. *mao genio*
 — treat (to), v. *maltratar*
 — (to be), v. *estar doente*
 illness, s. *doença*
 illuminate (to), v. *iluminar, adornar, ilustrar*
 imitate (to), v. a. *imitar*
 immediately, adv. *immediate-mente, logo, ao instante*
 impair (to), v. *empeorar, alterar, arruinar*
 impart (to), v. a. *comunicar, participar*
 impertinently, adv. *impertinentemente*
 implement, s. *utensilio, instrumento, m.*
 impossible, a. *impossible*
 improve, v. *melhorar, cultivar*
 improvement, s. *melhora, f. proveito, m.*
 in, prep. *em, dentro*
 inattention, s. *inaplicacion, f.*
 inconvenient, adj. *inconveniente*
 incorrigible, adj. *incorregivel*

- incessant, *continuo, constante*
 incessantly, adv. *continuamente*
 indebted (to be), *endividado, obrigado*
 — to you (I am twice), *estou-lhe dobradamente*
 indeed, adv. *na verdade, verdadeiramente*
 indianan, s. *navio da India*
 indian, s. *cousa da India*
 — rubber, s. *goma elastica*
 india-house, s. *a casa da India*
 Indies (East), *India*
 indisposed, adj. *indisposto, a*
 indisposition, s. *indisposição, enfermidade, f.*
 induce (to), v. *induzir, persuadir*
 indulgence, s. *indulgencia, f.*
 industry, s. *industria, f.*
 inestimable, a. *inestimavel*
 infant, s. *hum menino ate a idade de sete annos; infante*
 infirmity, s. *doença, enfermidade*
 inform (to), v. *enformar, dar noticia*
 information, s. *aviso, m. informação, f.*
 ingenious, adj. *ingenioso, ha*
 inhabitant, *habitante, morador, m.*
 injure (to), v. *fazer injustiças, prejudicar*
 injured, p. p. *prejudicado*
 ink, s. *tinta, f.*
 inkstand, s. *tinteiro, m.*
 inn, s. *estalagem*
 — (low), *taberna, f.*
 — keeper, s. *estalajadeiro*
 innocent, s. and adj. *inocente*
 inoculated, *enzertado, inoculado*
 inquire, v. a. *inquirir*
 inquisitive, a, *curioso*
 insist, v. a. *insistir*
 instant, s. *importuno, que insta*
 instead, prep. *em vez de, em lugar de*
 instep, s. *o peito do pe*
 institution, s. *instituição*
 instruct, v. *instruir, ensinar*
 instruction, s. *instrução*
 instrument, s. *instrumento, m.*
 — (used for piano-forte), *piano-forte*
 insult, s. *insulto, m. injúria, f.*
 insulting, adj. *insultante*
 intelligent, a. *inteligente*
 intelligible, adj. *inteligivel*
 intend (to), v. *ter cuidado, estar attento, pensar*
 intended (I), *tinha pensado*
 intention, s. *atenção, intento*
 interest, s. *interesse, proveito*
 interesting, adj. *agradavel*
 intermix (to), v. *misturar*
 intermixed, p. p. and adj. *misturado*
 interrupt, v. a. *interromper*
 interrupted, p. p. *interrompido*
 into, prep. *em, dentro*
 intoxicate (to), v. a. *embebedar, fazer bebedo*
 intoxicated, *encantado, enfeitado, emborrachado*
 introduction, s. *introdução*
 invite (to), v. a. *comidar*
 join (to), v. *juntar, unir*
 joiner, s. *ensablador*
 joke, s. *brinco, galanteria, facecia*
 — (by way of), *por zomba*

- journey, s. *jornada*
 joy, s. *alegria*
 Ireland, s. *Irlanda*, f.
 Irish, s. *Irlandês*
 is it? *é elle? ou ella?*
 — it not? *não é assim?*
 — it so? *é isso assim?*
 — there any? *ha algum?*
 — sold, *vendeo-se*
 — he come? *vem elle?*
 — it hot? *faz calor?*
 island, *ilha*, f.
 it rains, *chove*
 — (I thank you for), *dou-*
 lhe graças por isso; graças
 — is, *he isso*
 — (that is), *isso he*
- it is not true, *não he ver-*
 dade
 — is true, *he verdade, ou*
 verdadeiro
 — is a man, *he hum homem*
 Italian, s. and adj. *Itálico*
 Italy, s. *Itália*, f.
 judge, s. *juiz*
 July, s. *Julho*
 jump (to), v. *saltar*
 — s. *salto*, m.
 June, s. *Junho*
 just, adj. *justo*
 — left, *acaba de sair*
 — now, adv. *presentemente*
 — passed, *acaba de passar*
 juvenile, adj. *juvenil*

K.

- Keep (to), *ter, guardar*
 — s. *guarda, custódia*
 key, s. *chave*
 kill (to), v. a. *matar*
 killed, p. p. *morto*
 kind, adj. *benigno*
 — s. *custa, espécie, sorte*
 kindness, s. *benignidade*
 kingdom, s. *reyno*
 king-street, *rua de el réy*
 — of spades, *rey de espadas*
 — s. *rey*, m.
 — (God save the)! *Viva*
 el rey
 kiss, s. *béijo, ósculo*
 — (to), v. a. *beijar*
 kitchen garden, s. *horta de or-*
 taliza
- kitchen, s. *cozinha*
 knave, s. *velhaco, maróto*
 knee, s. *juelho*
 knife, s. *faca, navalha*
 — (pen), s. *canivete*
 knock (to), v. *bater*
 — s. *pançada*
 knocker, s. *aldráva*
 know (let me), *fazede-me sa-*
 ber
 — v. *saber, conhecer*
 — (I do not), *não sei*
 — (you), *conheceis*
 knowing (without), *instruido,*
 habil
 knowledge, s. *conhecimento*
 known, p. p. *conhecido, sabido*

L.

- Labour, s. *trabalho*
 laborious, adj. *laborioso, diligente*
 lace, s. *cordão de seda*
 lady, s. *senhora, nobre*
 — (young), s. *senhorinha*
 fidalgua
 lame, adj. *coxa, imperfeito*
 lament, (to) v. *lamentar*
 lamented, *lamentado*
 lamp, s. *lâmpada*
 land, s. *terra, região, reyno*
 — (arable), s. *terra lavradia*
 — (to), v. *desembarcar*
 landing, s. *dsemparque*
 landlord (of an estate), *proprietário, m.*
 — of an inn, s. *estalajadeiro*
 lane, s. *travessa, beco, caminho estreito*
 language, s. *língua, linguagem*
 large, adj. *grande, extenso*
 larger, adj. *mais grande*
 largest, adj. *grandissimo*
 lark, s. *calhendra*
 last, adj. and s. *último, derradeiro, fim*
 — night, *a noite passada*
 — (to), v. *continuar, perseverar*
 — year, *o não passado*
 latch, *picaporta, m.*
 late, adv. *tardio, último*
 lately, adv. *há pouco tempo*
 later, adj. *mais tarde*
 latest, adj. *muito mais tarde*
 Latin, *Latim*
 laughter, s. *riso*
 laugh (to), v. n. *rir, escarnecer, desprezar*
 laugh at (to), v. *tratar com desprezo*
 launch (to) a ship, *botar o navio a agua*
 launches (he), *elle lança-se*
 law (father-in), *sogro, m.*
 — (brother-in), *cunhado*
 lawyer, s. *letrado advogado*
 lay a bet (to), v. *por, dispor, collocar*
 — down, v. *deitar-se*
 — in one's power (to), v. *estar no poder de hum*
 — in my power (it does not), v. *não posso*
 — the cloth (to), v. *por a toalha da mesa*
 — or set a trap or snare, *por huma armadilha*
 lazy, s. *preguiça*
 — bones, s. *preguiçoso*
 lead (to), v. a. *guiar, conduzir*
 lean, adj. *magro*
 leap (to), v. *saltar, dar saltos*
 learn (to), v. a. *aprender, ensinar*
 learning, s. *sciência, doutrina*
 learned, adj. *docto, ensinado*
 lease, s. *arrendamênto, m.*
 least, adj. *o mínimo*
 leave (to), v. *deixar, desamparar*
 — s. *dizer a deos, despedirse*
 — s. *licença, permissão*
 — off (to), v. *desistir, deixar*
 — (to take), v. *despedirse*
 — me alone, *não me moleste, or inquiete, dexame quieto*
 — off crying, *não chores*

- leaves, s. *folhas*, f. pl.
 lecture, s. *leitura*, *lição*
 left, p. p. *esquerdo*
 — hand, s. *mão esquerda*
 — handed, adj. *canhóto*
 leg, s. *perna*, f.
 — of mutton, s. *perna de carneiro*
 lemon, s. *limão*, m.
 lend (to), v. *emprestar*
 less, adv. *menor*
 lesson, s. *lição*, *reprehensão*
 let (to), v. *arrendar*, *permitir*, *deixar*
 — him speak, *que falle*
 letter, s. *letra*, *carta*, f.
 — paper, s. *papel de cartas*
 Lewis, (a name), s. *Luis*
 liberty, s. *liberdade*, f.
 library, s. *livraria*
 life, s. *vida*, f.
 — (high), *alta sociedade*
 lift up, v. *alsar*, *levantar*
 light, s. *luz*, *claridade*
 — (day), *dia*, *claro*
 — (a), *ligeiro*, a.
 — (before), *antes do dia*
 lighted, part. *alumiado*
 lightened (it), *alumiado*
 like it (I do not), *não o amo*, *não me agrada*
 — (if you), *se vm. gosta*
 — adj. *semelhante*, *mesmo*
 — (to), v. a. *gostar*, *aprovar*, *amar*
 — it (I), *eu o amo*
 — better (to), *mais quero*
 — (to be), v. a. *ser igual*
 likeness, s. *semelhança*, f.
 likely, adv. *como provavelmente*
 limit (to), v. *limitar*
 line, s. *linha*, *regra*
 line (a string), *quita*, *cordel*, *cordãozinho*
 linen, s. *panno de linho*
 — cloth, s. *toalha de mesa*
 listen (to), v. *ouvir*, *estar*
 little, adj. *pouco*, *pequeno*
 — adv. *poco de*
 — and little, *pouco a pouco*
 live (to), v. *viver*, *sustentarse*
 — v. (in a house), *morar*
 living (church), s. *beneficio ecclesiastico*
 — with her (there is no), *não se pode sofrer*
 load (to), v. *carregar*
 — s. *carga*, f.
 — of coals, *carga de carvão*
 — of hay, *carga*, *ou feixe de feno*
 — of wood, *carga*, *ou feixe de lenha*
 loaded, *carregado*
 loaf, s. *hum pão*, m.
 lock, s. *fechadura*
 — (to), v. *fechar com a chave*
 locked up (soldiers), *encerrar, pôr na prisão*
 lodging, s. *apartamento de aluguel*
 London, s. *Londres*
 long ago or since, *há muito tempo*
 long, adj. *longo*, *dilatado*
 — as (as), *ate que*
 longest, adj. *muito mais longo*, *longuissimo*
 look (to), v. *olhar*
 — for (to), *esperar*, *buscar*
 — at (to), v. *olhar a*
 — like (to), v. *asemlharse á*
 — well (to) in health, v. *parece bem*

- look (air, appearance), s. *ar, jeito*
 looked over, *examinado*
 lord, s. *senhor, fidálgo*
 lose (to), v. *perder*
 loss, s. *perda, destrucção*
 lost, p. p. *perdido*
 loud, adj. *estrondoso*
 love (to), v. *amar*
 — s. *amor, m.*
 — (my), *méo amor, querida*
 loved, p. p. *amado*
 lovely, adj. *amavel*
 loveliest, *mais amavel*
- low, adj. *baizo, abatido, vil inferior*
 — countries, s. *os paizes baixos*
 — people, *canalha*
 lowest price, s. *o preço mais baixo*
 lozenge, s. *rombo*
 luck, s. *caso, sorte, acontecimento*
 lucky, adj. *afortunado, feliz*
 lump, s. *um montão de qualquer coisa*
 luncheon, s. *as onze*

M.

- Machination, s. *traça, maquinação*
 mad, adj. *dóudo, desatinado*
 — dog, s. *cão danado*
 madam, s. *senhora*
 made, p. p. *feito*
 Madras, s. *Madraz*
 magistrate, s. *magistrado*
 maid, s. *virgem, mulher solteira*
 — servant, s. *criada, f.*
 majesty, s. *majestade*
 maintain (to), v. *sustentar*
 major, s. *sargento mor*
 make (to), v. *fazer, compor*
 — use of (we), *servimos nos*
 — a pen, v. *aparar huma penna*
 — one do (to), v. *fazer obra*
 — baste (to), v. *apressarse*
 malady, s. *enfermedade, f.*
 man, s. *homem*
 — servant, s. *criado, m.*
 manner, s. *maneira, modo*
 — (in a), *de hum modo*
 mansion, s. *palacio, m. torre, f.*
- mansion house, s. *palácio*
 many, adv. *muitos, numero*
 — accidents (the), *os muitos accidentes*
 — (when in the sense of several), *muitos*
 — (how)? *quantos*
 marble (boy's), s. *arribozes de pédra*
 — s. *mármore*
 March (the month), s. *Março*
 mare, s. *égoa, f.*
 mark (to), *marcar, observar*
 — s. *marca, f. signal*
 marked, p. p. *marcado*
 market, s. *mercado, feira*
 — (fish), s. *ribéira*
 — (hay), s. *mercado do feno*
 marriage, s. *casamento*
 marry (to), v. *a. casar, casarse*
 — again, v. *casar-se outra vez*
 married (he is), *casou-se*
 marsh, s. *pantano, paul*

- mask, s. *máscara*, f.
 master, s. *amo*, *senhor*
 — or teacher, s. *mestre*
 mathematics, s. *mathematicas*
 matter, s. *materia*
 — (what is the)? *que ha?*
que he isso?
 — (it does not, or that is no), *não importa*
 — with you (what is the), *que tendes? de que vos queixais?*
 — (what was the), *que foi isso?*
 mattress, s. *enchergão*, m.
 May (month), s. *maio*, m.
 — sometimes the sign of the subjunctive mood, or verb *poder*, which governs the next verb in the infinitive
 — be (that I), *que seja*
 — be (defective verb), *pode ser*
 — be (that), *pode ser*
 — be (it), *talvez*
 — speak (you), *vm. pode fallar*
 — possess (I), *posso possuir*
 — go (we), *nos podemos hir*
 — excuse (perhaps they), *talvez elles nos disculparão*
 me, conj. pers. pron. in the acc. and dat. cases, *mi*, *me*, *á mi*
 — (he speaks of), *falla de mim*
 — (before), *antes, ou diante de mim*
 — (they see), *elles vem-me*
 — (they speak to), *fallão-me*
 meadow, s. *prado*
 mean (to), v. *fazer tenção, pretender*
 mean (what do you), *que queréis dizer*
 — (when do you), *quando pençais?*
 — (we), *pensamos*
 means, s. *meios*
 — (by all), adv. *certamente, sem duvida*
 — (by no), adv. *de nenhuma sorte*
 measles, s. *sarampo*
 measure, v. *medir*
 meat, s. *carne*, f.
 Mediterranean, s. *Mediterraneo*, m.
 medlar, s. *nespero*, m.
 meet (to go and), *ir á encontrar*
 — v. (in going or coming), *encontrar, hachar*
 meeting, s. *congresso, junta*
 member of parliament, s. *membro do parlamento*
 men, s. pl. *homens*
 mend (to), v. *emendar, concertar*
 — (a pen), v. *apapar*
 mention (to), v. *mentonar*
 merchant, s. *negociante, mercador*
 merit, s. *mérito*
 — (to), v. *merecer*
 merrily, adv. *alegremente*
 merry, adj. *alegre, facecio*
 met, p. p. *encontrado*
 method, s. *método*
 mews (for horses), *estrebarsa*
 mice, s. pl. *ratos*
 middle, s. o *meio*

- Michaelmas, s. *dia de São Miguel*
 midnight, s. *meia noite*
 might, s. *poder, força*
 — a sign of the subj. mood
 or a verb of itself, *poder*
 — do (I), *eu fizera, ou fizesse*
 — (with all his), *com todo o seu poder, com toda a sua força*
 — have done it (I), *eu poderia fazer-lo*
 Milan, s. *Milan*, a city
 mild, adj. *clemente, manso, piedoso*
 mile, s. *milha*, f. a measure
 — stone, *mo*
 milk, s. *leite*, m.
 — jug, s. *jarra de leite*
 mill, s. *moinho*
 — (paper), s. *moinho de papel*
 — (wind), *moinho de vento*
 miller, s. *moleiro*
 milliner, s. *tendeira*
 million, s. *hum milhão*
 minced meat, s. *picado*
 mind, s. *mente*, m. *entendimento*
 — *animo*
 — (to), v. *ter cuidado*
 — (never), *não importa*
 mine (it is), *he meu*
 — (a friend of), *um amigo meu*
 — (a book of), *um livro meu*
 — disjunct. poss. pron. *meu, minha*
 — s. *mina*, f.
 minister, s. *ministro*
 — priest, s. *sacerdote*, m.
 minute, s. *minuto*, f.
 — (every), *a cada momento*
 miser, s. *mofo, avarento*
 misery, s. *miséria, desgraça*
 misfortune, s. *desgraça*
 mislaid, *perdido, seduzido*
 mislay (to), v. *perder*
 miss, s. *senhorinha*
 — (to), v. *errar, emitir*
 missing, p. *errando*
 mist, s. *nevoa*
 mistake, s. *erro, engano*
 — (to), v. *equivocarse*
 — (I have made a), *enganei-me*
 mistaken, (I am), *estou enganado*
 misuse (to), *abusar de*
 moat, s. *fosso aquático*
 mob, s. *canalha, gente baixa*
 mock (to), v. *zombar, escarnecer*
 mocker, s. *escarnecedor*
 mocks me (he), *elle faz chacota de mim*
 mode, s. *uso*, m. *moda*, f.
 modern, adj. *moderno*
 modest, adj. *modesto*
 modesty, s. *modestia*, f.
 Monday, s. *Segunda feira*
 money, s. *moeda, dinheiro*
 month, s. *mes*
 moon, s. *lua*, f.
 — shines, or it is moonlight (the), *a lua alumia*
 more, adj. *mais*
 — than, *mais de* with a number
 — than ten, *mais de dez*
 — bread, *mais pão*
 — (will you have any), *gustais de algum mais?*
 — so, *tanto mais*
 — than once, *mais de uma vez*

- more (no), *nada mais, basta*
 morning, s. *manhã, f.*
 — gown, s. *roupa de chambre, ou chambre*
 morrow (to), *amanhã*
 — (the day after to), *ou depois de á manhã*
 mortal, s. *mortal*
 most people, *muitissima gente*, governs the verb in the plural
 — children, *os mais dos meninos*
 — (at), *ao mais, quando muito*
 mother, s. *mãe, f.*
 motive, s. *motivo, m.*
 mourning (to be in), *estar de luto*
 — s. *luto, lamentação*
 mouse, s. *rato, m.*
 move (to), v. *mover*
 moves (she), *ella se move*
 Mr., *Senhor*
 Mrs., *Senhora*
 much, adj. *muito*
 — (very), *muitissimo*
 — (how), *quanto*
 — (too), *nimio, demasiado*
 — (as), *otro tanto*
 mulberry, s. *amora, f.*
 mule, s. *mula, f. mulo, m.*
 music, s. *musica, f.*
 — master, s. *mestre de musica*
 must (it), v. *he necessario*
 must come back (you), *he preciso que se torne*
 — converse (you), *ha de mister que converse*
 — have (we), *he preciso que tenhamos*
 — come (you), *he necessario que venhais*
 — be quiet (I), *he preciso que eu esteja quieto*
 — speak to them (we), *ha de mister que lhes fallemos*
 — be done once more (this) *isto he preciso faze-lo outra vez*
 mustard, s. *mostarda, f.*
 — pot, s. *mostardeira*
 mutton, s. *carneiro, m.*
 — (a leg of), *perna de carneiro*
 my, conj. poss. pron. *meu, minha, meus, minhas*
 — book, *o meu livro*
 — friends, *os meus amigos*
 — hands, *as minhas mãos*
 myrtle, s. *myrto, murta*
 myself, pron. *eu mesmo*
 mystery, s. *misterio, segredo*

N.

- Nail up (to), v. *cravar, pregar*
 — (of iron), s. *prego, cravo*
 — (of the finger), s. *unha*
 name, s. *nome, crédito*
 namely, adv. *nomeadamente, especialmente, convem a saber, isto he*
 Naples, s. *Napoles*
 Napoleon, s. *Napoleão*
 narration, s. *narração, narrativa*
 narrow, adj. *apertado, estreito*
 nation, s. *nação, f.*
 national, adj. *nacional*
 native, adj. *natural, nativo*
 — land, s. *patria*

- natural, a. *natural*
 nature, s. *natureza*
 naughty, adj. *mão, depravado*
 near, prep. *perto, ao pé, quasi*
 nearer, adj. comparative, *mais perto*
 nearly, adv. *perto, não longe*
 neat, adj. *limpo, aceado, puro*
 neatly, adv. *com primor*
 neatness, s. *limpeza, primor*
 necessary, adj. *necessario*
 necessity, s. *necessidade, f.*
 needle, s. *agulha*
 neglect (to), v. *descuidarse, omitir*
 — s. *descuido, m. negligencia, f.*
 neighbour, s. (dwelling near), *vizinho, m.*
 neighbourhood, s. *visinhansa*
 neither, prep. and conj. *nem hum, nem outro*
 nephew, s. *sobrinho, m.*
 net, (for fish), s. *rede*
 Netherlands, s. *Payses Baixos*
 never, adv. *nunca*
 nevertheless, adv. *com tudo isso*
 new, adj. *novo, moderno*
 — year's day, *anno bom*
 — laid egg, *ovo fresco*
 — bread, *pão novo*
 news, s. *novidades, novas*
 newspaper, s. *gazeta ou papel que contém novas*
 next, adj. *seguinte*
 — (to me), *cerca de mim*
 — day, s. *o dia seguinte*
 — month, s. *o mes seguinte*
 — year, *o anno que vem*
 — adv. *na occasião*
 — room (in the), *no aposento immediato*
- nice, adj. *melindroso*
 niece, s. *sobrinha, f.*
 night (last), *a noite passada*
 — s. *noite*
 — cap, s. *barrete da noite*
 — (after twelve), *meia noite*
 — (by, or in the), *de noite*
 — (I heard a noise in the), *ouvi hum estrondo de noite*
 — (if you can come to), *venha esta noite se pode*
 nightingale, s. *rouxinol*
 nine, adj. *nove*
 nineteen, s. *dezanove*
 nineteenth, adj. *decimo-nono*
 ninety, *noventa*
 ninth, adj. *nono*
 no one, *ninguem*
 — adv. *não*
 — not yet, *ainda não*
 — longer, *nada mais*
 — where, adv. *em nenhuma parte*
 — more, *nada mais*
 — matter, *não importa*
 — means (by), *de nenhuma sorte*
 noble, adj. *nobre, illustre*
 nobility, s. *nobreza*
 nobody, pron. *ninguem*
 noise, s. *estrondo, som*
 none, pron. *ninguem, nenhum*
 — (I have), *não tenho nenhum*
 nonsense, s. *asneira, despropósito*
 noon, s. *meio dia*
 — (after), s. *depois de jentar*
 nor, conj. *nem*
 nose, s. *nariz, f.*
 not, adv. *não*

not yet, <i>ainda não</i>	now and then, <i>de quando em quando</i>
— (I have), <i>não tenho</i>	number, s. <i>número</i> , m.
note, s. <i>nota</i> , <i>carta</i> , f. <i>bilhete</i>	numerous, adj. <i>numeroso</i>
nothing, s. <i>nada</i> , <i>nenhuma coisa</i>	nurse oneself (to), v. <i>cuidar-se muito</i>
— but play (you do), v. <i>não fazeis mais que brincar</i>	— myself (I), <i>eu cuido me, ou tenho cuidado de mim</i>
— but laugh (he does), <i>não faz mais que rir</i>	nursery room, s. <i>lugar onde se crião as crianças</i>
notice, v. <i>advertir</i> , <i>observar</i>	— (for trees), s. <i>cepiñera</i>
notwithstanding, adv. <i>não obstante isso, com tudo isso</i>	nut, s. <i>noz</i>
novel, <i>novella</i> , f.	— tree, s. <i>avelã</i>
November, s. <i>Novembro</i>	nutmeg, s. <i>noz noscada</i>
now, adv. <i>agora, por hora</i>	

O.

Oak, s. <i>carvalho</i>	o'clock (what is it), <i>que horas são ?</i>
oath, s. <i>juramento</i> , m.	October, s. <i>Outubro</i>
oats, s. <i>aveia</i> , f.	of, prep. <i>de</i>
obedient, adj. <i>obediente</i>	off (to take), v. <i>sacar longe</i>
— (most), adj. <i>muito obrigado</i>	offence, s. <i>ofensa, crime, agravo</i>
obey (to), v. <i>obedecer</i>	offend, (to), v. <i>offender, injuriar</i>
oblige (to), v. a. <i>obrigado</i>	offer, s. <i>offerecimento, proposta</i>
obliged to be, v. <i>estar muito obrigado</i>	— (to), v. <i>offerecer</i>
observation, s. <i>observação</i> , f.	office, s. <i>offício, cargo publico</i>
observe (to), v. a. <i>observar</i>	officer, s. <i>oficial</i>
obstacle, s. <i>obstaculo, embaraço</i>	often, adv. <i>a miúdo, frequentemente</i>
obstinacy, s. <i>obstinação, teima</i>	oil, s. <i>óleo, azeite</i>
obstinate, adj. <i>obstinado, teimoso</i>	old, adj. <i>velho, antigo</i>
obtain (to), v. <i>alcançar, adquirir, conseguir</i>	— age, s. <i>velhice</i>
occasion, s. <i>ocasião, oportunidade</i>	— man, s. <i>velho</i> , m.
— (there is no), <i>não he necessario, não ha para que</i>	— woman, s. <i>velha</i> , f.
occupy (to), v. <i>ocupar</i>	older, <i>mais velho</i>
	omen, s. <i>agouro, pronóstico</i>
	omit, v. <i>omitir</i> [de
	no, prep. <i>em, no, na ; nos, nas,</i>

- on the, *no, na*
 — the table, *sobre a mesa*
 — account, *por causa de*
 — foot, *a pé*
 — purpose, adv. *de proposito*
 — my part, *pella minha parte*
 — horseback, *a cavallo*
 — the left, *da parte esquerda*
 — a sudden, *de repente*
 — the contrary, adv. *ao contrario*
 — the wrong side, *do avesso*
 — Sunday, *no Domingo*
 — of, it (to think), *pensar nisso*
 — what occasion? *quando?*
 — this side, *nesta parte*
 once, adj. *huma vez*
 — (at), *de huma vez*
 one, s. *hum, huma*
 — (every), *cada hum*
 — (any), *qualquer*
 onion, s. *cebôla, f.*
 only, adv. *somente, so*
 — one, *so hum*
 open, v. *abrir*
 — it, imp. *abre-o*
 — or opened, adj. *aberto*
 openly, adv. *abertamente*
 opinion, s. *opinião, f.*
 — (according to my), *segundo a minha opinião*
 opportunity, s. *oportunidade*
 oppose (to), v. a. *oppor-se, resistir*
 opposite, adj. *opposto, de frente*
 opposition, s. *oposição*
 oppress (to), v. *oprimir*
 or, conj. *ou*
 — else, conj. *ou outro*
- orange, s. *laranja, f.*
 orchard, s. *pomar*
 order (to), v. a. *ordenar, dispor, regular*
 — s. *ordem, mandado*
 — to (in), *a fim de, ou para*
 organ, s. *orgão, m.* musical instrument
 orphan, *orphão, m.*
 other, adj. *outro, outros*
 — side (on the), s. *allem outra parte*
 otherwise, adv. *de outra sorte*
 ought (he), v. *elle deve*
 ounce, s. *onça, f.*
 our, pron. *poss, nosso, nossa*
 ours, pron. *nossos, nossas*
 ourselves, pron. *nosotros mesmos*
 out, prep. *fôra*
 — (the fire is), *o lume está apagado*
 — (he is), *está fora da casa*
 — (to go), v. *sahir para fora*
 — buildings, s. pl. *dependencias, f. pl.*
 — of order, *desordenado*
 — of fashion, *de moda velha*
 outlaw, s. *proscripto*
 outrage, s. *ultrage, afronta, injuria*
 outside, adv. *exterior, fora*
 — of meat, s. *o exterior da carne*
 oven, s. *forno, m.*
 over (to go), *passar*
 — on the other side, prep. *da outra parte*
 — (to look), v. *examinar, considerar*
 — again (to read), v. *volver a ler*

- over prep. *sobre*
 — (to do), v. *volver a fazer*
 — against, prep. *defronte*
 — with him (it is all), *ja não ha remedio para elle*
 overcome, v. *vencer, conquistar*
 — (to), *inundar*
 overflowing, s. *inundação, chea*
 overjoyed, adj. *arrebataado de si*
 overrun, v. *inundar, transbordar*
 overseer, s. *superintendente*
 oversight, s. *erro, engano, m.*
 overtake on the road, *alcansar no caminho*
- overtake, v. *colher, apanhar*
 overturn (to), v. *derribar, arruinar*
 owe (to), v. *dever, estar, obrigado a alguém*
 owed, p. p. *devido*
 owl, s. *bufo, m.*
 own, adj. *proprio, one's own*
 — (my), *meu proprio*
 — (to) to, v. *reconhecer, confessar*
 owner, s. *possuidor, proprietario*
 ox, s. *boi*
 oyster, s. *ostra, f.*
 — girl, s. *ostreira*
 — shell, s. *concha da ostra*

P.

- Pack (to), v. *envolver, empaquetar*
 — up (to), v. *empaquetar*
 — of cards, s. *baralho de cartas*
 — of hounds, s. *matilha, ou adua de caens*
 padlock, s. *cadeado*
 page (of a book), s. *pagina*
 paid, p. p. *pagado*
 pain, s. *pena, castigo, dor*
 — (to), v. *affligir, atormentar*
 pains me (it), *isto afflige-me*
 — (to take), v. *applicar-se*
 painful, adj. *penoso*
 paint, v. *pintar*
 — oneself with rouge, v. *por cor, rebique, ou posturas*
 painting, s. *pintura*
 pair, s. *hum par*
 palace, s. *palacio, m.*
 pale, adj. *pallido, descorado*
- palleness, s. *pallidez, f.*
 papa, s. *papa, padre*
 paper (letter), s. *papel de cartas*
 parcel, s. *envoltorio, parte, multidão*
 pardon, s. *perdão*
 — (to), s. *perdoar*
 pare one's nails (to) v. *cortar as unhas*
 parents, s. *o pay e a mãy*
 Paris, s. *Paris, a city*
 parish, s. *parróchia, freguezia*
 — clerk, s. *sacristan*
 park, s. *parque tapada*
 parliament, s. *o parlamento, cortes, f.*
 parlour, s. *locutorio, sala*
 parsley, s. *salsa perrexil*
 part, s. *parte*
 — (for my), *pella minha parte* [barse
 pass (to), v. a. *passar, aca-*

- particular, adj. *particular*
 pass a joke (to), *zombar de al-
 guem*
 passed, p. p. *passado*
 passion, s. *paixão, ira, cólera,
 raiva*
 passionate, adj. *apaixonado*
 past, adj. *passado*
 pastime, s. *passatempo*
 pasture, s. *pasto*
 path, s. *singaes*
 patience, s. *paciencia, f.*
 patient, adj. *paciente, doente*
 patiently, adv. *com paciencia*
 patron, s. *patrão, protector*
 pay, s. *paga, pagamento*
 — a visit (to), *fazer huma
 visita*
 — attention (to), v. *por
 cuidado*
 pea, s. *ervilha*
 peace, s. *paz, f.*
 peacefully, adv. *pacificamente*
 peach, s. *pecego, ou pessego*
 pear, s. *pera, f.*
 — tree, s. *peral, m.*
 peasant, s. *camponez, rustico*
 peevish, adj. *impertinente,
 aborrido*
 peevishness, s. *impertinencia*
 pen, s. *penna*
 pence, s. *penes, m. pl.*
 pencil (camel's hair, &c.), s.
pincel camelo
 — (lead), s. *lapis*
 penknife, s. *canivete*
 penny, s. *pene, moeda, que
 vale perto de 15 reis*
 pension, s. *tença*
 people, s. *povo, nação, gente,
 vulgo*
 — (where there many)?
havia muita gente?
- people (in the sense of many
 persons), *gentes, mundo*
 pepper, s. *pimenta, f.*
 per cent, *por cento*
 — week, *cada semana*
 perceive (to), v. *perceber*
 perfect, adj. *perfeito, completo*
 perfection, s. *perfeição*
 perfectly, adv. *perfeitamente,
 muy bem*
 perform on an instrument
 (to), v. *tocar, tanger*
 — (to) (to accomplish),
efetuar, executar, cumprir
 — one's duty (to), v. *exe-
 cutar, cumprir o seu dever*
 performance (work), s. *com-
 posição*
 perhaps, adv. *tal vez, pode ser*
 peril, s. *perigo, risco*
 perilous, adj. *perigoso*
 permission, s. *permissão, f.*
 permit (to), v. *permitir*
 person, s. *pessoa, f.*
 personally, adv. *pessoalmente*
 persuade (to), v. *persuadir*
 perusal (for), *leitura, f.*
 peruse (to), v. *ler, examinar*
 petition, s. *petição*
 Petrarca, s. *Petrarca*
 phial, s. *garrafinha redoma
 pequena*
 philosophy, *filosofia, f.*
 phrase, s. *phraso*
 physic, s. *medicina, phisica,
 purga*
 physician, s. *medico, phisico*
 piano-forte, s. *forte-piano*
 pick (to), v. (to choose), *es-
 colher*
 — up (to), v. *levantar*
 pick-axe, s. *machadinha*
 — pocket, s. *corta bolsas*

- pickle with salt (to), v. *sal-mourar*
 picture, s. *pintura*, *paynel*
 pie, s. *pastel*
 — woman, *pasteleyra*
 piece, s. *pedaço*, *remendo*
 — óf music, s. *huma son-nata*
 — of water, s. *estanque*, *estanco*, m.
 pierce, v. a. *passar*, *penetrar*, *furar*
 pill, s. *pirula*
 pillow, s. *travesseiro*
 — case, s. *fronha do travesseiro*
 pimple, s. *borbulha*
 pin, s. *alfinete*, m.
 pipe of wine, s. *pipa de vinho*
 pit, s. *cova*, *abismo*
 pity (to), v. *compadecerse*, *lastimarse*
 — on him (have), *tende piedade d'elle*
 — s. *piedade*, *lastima*
 — (what a), *que lastima*
 — him (they), *compadece-o*
 — (it is a), *he huma lastima*
 pitcher, s. *jarro*, *congirão*
 place, s. *praça*, *lugar*, *emprego*
 — (to take), v. n. *succeder*
 — (to), v. *por estabelecer*
 plague, s. *peste*, *pestilencia*
 — (to), v. *inquietar*, *amofinar*
 plain (ugly), adj. *fêo*
 plan, s. *projecto*, *designio*
 plant (to), v. *plantar*
 — s. *planta*, f.
 plaster, s. *emplasto*, *gesso*
 plate, s. *prata lavrada*, *bazela de prata*
- play, s. (sport), *brinco*, *divertimento*
 — s. (dramatic performance), *comedia*, f.
 — house, s. *theatro*, m.
 — (at what game will you), *a que jogo quereis jogar?*
 — high or deep, *jugar gordo*, *jugar o resto*
 — (to), v. *jugar*, *brincar*
 — fellow, s. *camarada*
 — on the piano (to), *tocar o piano*
 — on the harp, *tanger a harpa*
 — at cards, s. *jogo de cartas*
 played, p. p. *jogado*
 player, actor, *comediante*
 pleasant, adj. *deleitavel*, *agradavel*, *alegre*
 please (to), v. *agradar*, *aprazer*
 — every one, *contentar a todo, o mundo*
 — (if you), (like), *se vm. gosta ou quer*
 pleased in the company (I was very much), *eu estava muito gostoso na companhia*
 — adj. *agradado*
 pleasure, s. *deleite*, *gosto*, *prazer*
 — (with), adv. *com prazer*
 plough, s. *arado*, m.
 — man, s. *lavrador*, m.
 — (to), v. *lavar*
 ploughing, s. *a acção de lavar*
 plum, s. *ameixa*, *passa de*
 — (sugar), *confeitos*
 — cake, s. *queijada de ameizas*
 — pudding, *pudim de ameizas*

- plum-tree, s. *ameixeiro*
 plunge (to), v. *mergulhar, encravar*
 pocket, s. *algibeira*
 — book, s. *memorial*
 — handkerchief, s. *lenço da algibeira*
 poker, s. *ferro para aticar o lume*
 polite, adj. *polido, cortez*
 pond (fish), s. *viveiro, de peizes*
 poor, adj. *pobre, necessitado*
 Pope, s. *Papa, m. sumo pontífice*
 poplar, s. *chouso, alemo*
 poppy, s. *papóvula, dormideira*
 populous, adj. *povoado*
 pork, s. *carne de porco fresco*
 port (sea), s. *porto*
 — wine, s. *vinho d'Oporto*
 porter (a servant), s. *porteiro*
 — (beer), s. *porter, cerveja de Londres*
 possess (to), v. *possuir*
 possible; adj. *possivel*
 post, s. *posto, sitio lugar*
 — horses, s. *posta*
 — office, s. *correio*
 — chaise, s. *sege de posta*
 postman, s. *carteyro*
 postage, s. *o porte de huma carta*
 postpone (to), v. *retardar, procrastinar*
 pot, s. *panella, cantaro, pucaro*
 — lid, s. *testo, tapador, tapadoura*
 — (watering), *regadór*
 potatoe, s. *batata, f.*
 poverty, s. *pobreza, f.*
 poultry, s. *qualquer ave domestica*
- pound (weight), s. *arratel*
 — (money), *huma libra esterlina*
 pour, v. *deitar, lancar fora*
 pouring (it is), *está chovendo a cantaros*
 powder, s. *po*
 — (gun), s. *polvora, f.*
 power, s. *poder, autoridade*
 powerful, adj. *poderoso, potente*
 pox (small), s. *bezigas*
 practice, s. *practica, costume*
 practise, (to), v. *practicar*
 praise (to), v. *louvar, applaudir*
 — s. *louvor, honra*
 — (worthy of) or praise-worthy, *louvavel*
 praised (God be), *graças á Deus*
 prattle (to), v. n. *cacarear*
 prattler, s. *palra, palreyro*
 pray (to), v. *orar, rogar, supplicar*
 — do that, *de graça faze de isto*
 prayed, p. p. *rogado*
 prayer, s. *rogo, oração*
 — (Lord's), *padre nosso*
 — book, s. *oras, livro de oraçoens*
 preach, v. *pregar*
 preacher, s. *pregador*
 precarious, adj. *precario*
 precious, adj. *preciosa*
 prefer (to), v. *preferir*
 preferable, adj. *melhor*
 premises, s. *casas, ou terras, premissas*
 preparation, s. *preparação*
 prepare (to), v. *preparar, dispor*

- preposition, s. *preposição*, f.
 presence, s. *presença*, f.
 present, adj. *presente*
 — (to), v. a. *presentar*
 — s. *presente*, m.
 presently, adv. *ja, agora*
 preserve (to), v. *conserva, de maçãs*
 presume (to), v. *suppor, presumir*
 pretence, s. *pretexto*
 pretend (to), *pretender*
 pretty, adj. *bonito*
 — well, adv. *medianamente passavelmente*
 prevent (to), *prevenir, anticipar*
 previously, or previous, adv. *previo, antes*
 price, s. *preço*
 pride, s. *soberba, orgulho*
 priest, s. *sacerdote, clérigo*
 prince, s. *príncipe*, m.
 principal, s. *principal*, m.
 principle, s. *princípio*, m.
 print, s. *estampa, impressão*
 printer, s. *impressor*
 prison, s. *prisão, carcere, cadeia*
 prisoner, s. *prisioneiro*, m.
 private (in), adv. *secretamente*
 — adj. *privado, oculto*
 privateer, s. *corsário*, f.
 privilege, s. *privilegio*, m.
 probable, adj. *provável*
 probably, adv. *provavelmente*
 procure (to), v. *procurar*
 prodigal, adj. *prodígio*
 profess (to), v. *professar*
 professor, s. *professor*
 profound, adj. *profundo*
 profit (to), v. *aproveitar, ganhar*
 profit, s. *proveito, ganho*
 progress, s. *progresso*
 promise (to), v. *prometter*
 — s. *promessa*, f.
 promised, p. p. *prometido*
 pronounce (to), v. *pronunciar, proferir*
 pronunciation, *pronunciação*
 proof, s. *prova, argumento*
 proper, adj. *proprio*
 properly, adv. *propriamente*
 proud, adj. *soberbo, orgulhoso*
 prove (to), v. a. *provar, tentar*
 proverb, s. s. *proverbio, adagio*
 provide (to), v. *prover, prevenir*
 Providence, *Providência*, f.
 province, s. *provincia*, f.
 prudence, s. *prudência*, f.
 prudent, adj. *prudente*
 public, adj. *público*
 — s. *público*, m.
 publish (to), v. a. *publicar, proclamar*
 pudding, s. *pudim*
 pull (to), v. *puxar, tirar*
 — off (to), v. *tirar*
 — down, v. *derribar, deitar abaixo*
 pulled, p. p. *tirado*
 pulpit, s. *pulpito*, m.
 pulse, s. *pulso*, m.
 — (to feel the), *tomar o pulso a alguém*
 pump, s. *bomba, para tirar água*
 pumps, s. *çapatos de dança*
 punctual, adj. *punctual, exacto*
 punctuality, s. *punctualidade*
 punctually, adv. *punctualmente*

- punish (to), v. a. *punir, castigar*
 pupil, s. *pupillo, discipulo*
 purchase (to), v. *compra*
 pure, adj. *puro*
 purpose, s. *propósito, tenção, designio*
 — (on), adv. *feito por acinte*
 purposely, adv. *de propósito, por acinte*
 purse, s. *bolsa, f.*
 push (to), v. n. *impellir, empurrar*
- put (to), v. a. *pôr, alguma cousa em alguma parte*
 — oneself in a passion, v. *estar cheio de colera*
 — by (to), v. *pôr de parte, frustrar*
 — off (to), v. *procrastinar, retardar*
 — out (to), v. *apagar*
 — up (to), v. *levantar*
 — the horses to (to), v. *pôr os cavallos ao*
 puzzle (to), v. *abarbar, confundir*

Q.

- Quadruped, s. *quadrupedo*
 quality, s. *qualidade*
 quantity, s. *quantidade*
 quarrel, s. *contenda, bulha*
 — v. *armar razeons, bulha*
 quarrelsome, adj. *contencioso*
 quarter, s. *quarta parte, quarto*
 — of year, *trimestre*
 — to ten, *são as dez horas menos hum quarto*
 quaver, s. *garganteo, m.*
 queen, s. *rainha, f.*
 question, s. *questão, pergunta*
 — (to), v. *preguntar examinar*
 — (to ask a), *preguntar*
- quick, intj. *breve de pressa*
 quickly, adv. *com brevidade*
 quiet, adj. *quieto, pacifico*
 — (to be), *estar quieto, or quedo*
 quietly, adv. *pacificamente*
 quire of paper, s. *hum quadero de papel*
 quit, adj. and s. *igual*
 — (to), v. *desamparar, deixar*
 quite safe, adv. *a salvo*
 — adv. *totalmente, inteiramente*
 — the contrary, adv. *ao contrario*

R.

- Rabbit, s. *coelho, m.*
 — man, s. *o que vende coelhos*
 race, s. *linhagem, carreira*
 — horse, s. *cavallo para correr*
 rain (to), v. *chover*
- rain, s. *chuva, f.*
 — bow, s. *iris, m.*
 raisins, s. *passas de uva*
 rampart, s. *reparo, plataforma*
 random (at), adv. *a troche moche*
 rank, s. *qualidade, grão, fileira*

- rare, adj. *raro, a*
 rascal, s. *maroto, velhaco*
 rash, adj. *temerario, precipitado*
 rashness, s. *temeridade, f.*
 rate (at any), *de qualquer modo custe o que custe*
 rather, adv. *antes, mais de pressa, melhor, mais bem*
 — (to have), v. *querer mais bem, preferir*
 — (I had), *antes quizerá*
 — not (had you), *não quizerais mais bem*
 ray of the sun, s. *raio do sol*
 reach (to), v. *alcançar, chegar*
 read (to), v. *ler*
 readily, adv. *promptamente, logo*
 reading, s. *lição, leitura*
 ready, adj. *prompto, lesto*
 — (quite), *está prompto*
 real, adj. *real, não imaginario*
 really, adv. *realmente, na realidade*
 reason, s. *razão, f.*
 receipt (stamp), *recibo, m.*
 receive (to), v. a. *receber*
 received, p. p. *recebido*
 recess, s. *recesso, férias*
 reckon (to), v. *contar, enumerar* [*se, recordar*]
 recollect (to), v. a. *lembrar*
 recommend (to), v. *recomendar* *encomendar*
 recommendation, s. *recomendação*
 recommence (to), *tornar a começar*
 recover one's health (to), v. *sarar*
 recover (she will not), *ella não sarará*
 recovery, s. *recobro*
 rector, s. *párroco, governador*
 — of a parish, s. *cura*
 red, s. and adj. *vermelho*; (in speaking of wine), *tinto*
 — herring, s. *arenques de fumeiro*
 — hot, adj. *vermelho*
 — ink, s. *tinta vermelha*
 reduce (to), v. *reduzir*
 reduced, p. p. *reduzido*
 refuse (to), v. a. *refusar recusar*
 regarding, adv. *respeito, de*
 regiment, s. *regimento de soldados*
 regret (to), v. *ter sentimento, estar pesaroso, arrepende-se*
 regular, adj. *regular*
 regularly, adv. *regularmente*
 reign (to), v. n. *reynar*
 rein, s. *redea*
 rejoice (to), v. a. *alegrar-se, folgar*
 relate (to), v. *relatar, referir*
 relation, s. *relação*
 — (kindred), *parentes, pl.*
 relieve (to), v. *realçar, aliviar*
 religion, s. *religião*
 religious, adj. *religioso, pio*
 rely upon (to), v. *confiar, fiarse em*
 remain (to), v. n. *ficar*
 — (I) your obedient servant, *fico seu servidor*
 remainder, s. *sobejo, rebotalho*
 remark, s. *anotação, observação*
 — (to), v. *anotar, observar*
 remedy, s. *remédio, m.*
 remember (to), v. *lembrar-se*
 render (to), *restituir, fazer*
 rent s. *aluguel, renda*
 repast, s. *comida, o comer*

- repeat (to), v. *repetir, reiterar*
 — in music, s. *repetir*
 repent (to), v. n. *arrepender-se estar sentido*
 repented, p. p. *arrependido*
 repetition, s. *repetição, f.*
 reply (to), v. *dar resposta, replicar*
 — s. *resposta, replica*
 reproved, p. p. *reprehendido*
 reputation, s. *reputação, honra*
 request, s. *petição, suplica*
 — (to), v. a. *pedir, rogar, suplicar*
 require (to), v. *requerer, requerer*
 resembles (he) his mother, *assemelha-se á sua mãe*
 reside (to), v. n. *residir, morar*
 resolve (to), v. *determinar, resolver*
 resolved, p. p. *determinado, resolvido*
 respect, s. *respeitar, acatar*
 — (to), v. *respeitar*
 rest, s. *repouso, descanso*
 — (to), v. *descansar, repousar*
 retain (to), v. *reter, conservar*
 returned, p. p. *voltado, voltou*
 review, s. *revista, f.*
 reward, s. *recompensa, m.*
 rewarded, p. p. *recompensado*
 ribbon, s. *fita*
 rice, s. *arroz, m.*
 — soup, s. *sopa de arroz*
 — pudding, s. *pudding de arroz*
 rich, adj. *rico, custoso*
 riches, s. *riqueza, opulencia, f.*
 rid of (to get), v. *desembaraçar-se de*
 ride a horse (to), v. *cavalgar*
 — on horseback, v. *andar a cavallo*
 ride in a coach or gig, *hir em coche*
 ridiculous, adj. *ridículo*
 riding, adv. *andar a cavallo*
 right, s. *direito, verdadeiro*
 — (to the), *á mão direita*
 — (to be in the), *ter razão*
 — (I am), *tenho razão*
 ring, s. *anel, m.*
 — church bells (to), *tocar os sinos*
 ripe, adj. *maduro, sazonado*
 rise (to), v. *levantar-se, nascer erguer-se*
 rising sun, s. *o levantar do sol*
 risk (to), v. *arriskar*
 — s. *risco, perigo*
 river, s. *hum rio, huma ribeira*
 road, s. *estrada, caminho, publico*
 roast (to), v. *assar*
 — meat, s. *carne assada*
 rob (to), v. *roubar, saltar, rapina*
 robber, s. *ladrão, roubador*
 robbery, s. *rombo, furto, rapina*
 Robert, s. *Roberto*
 rock a child (to), v. *embalar hum menino*
 rogue, s. *maroto, velhaco*
 rolls, s. *pão pequeno*
 Rome, s. *Roma, f.*
 room, s. *sala, aposento*
 — (dining), *casa de jantar*
 — (bed), *alcova*
 — (drawing), *sala*
 — (next), *sala immediata*
 rope, s. *corda, barazo*
 rose, s. *rosa, f.*

- rose bud, s. *botão de rosa*
 rotten, adj. *podre*
 rough, adj. *aspero, grosseiro*
 — (unpolite), adj. *descortez, desabrido, grosseiro*
 — sea, *tempestuoso, bravo*
 round, adj. *redondo, circular*
 royal, adj. *real*
 rub (to), v. *esfregar*
 — out, v. *tirar, apagar, raspar*
 ruin (to), v. *arruinar, destruir*
 — s. *destruição, ruína*
 rule, s. *regra, preceito*
 rule with a pencil (to), v. *regrear*
 ruler, s. *regoa ; governador*
 run (to), v. n. *correr, fugir*
 — away (to), v. *fugir*
 Russia, s. *Russia, f.*
 rust, s. *ferrugem*
 rusty, adj. *ferrugento*

S.

- Sacred, adj. *sagrado, sacro*
 sacrifice, s. *sacrifício, m.*
 — (to), v. n. *sacrificar*
 sad, adj. *triste, magoado*
 saddle-horses, s. *cavallo de montar*
 saddler, s. *selleiro, m.*
 saffron, s. *assafrão, m.*
 said, p. p. *dito*
 — (it is), *diz-se*
 sail (to), v. n. *dar a vela*
 sailor, s. *marinheiro*
 saint, s. *santo*
 sake (for my), *por amor de mim, a meu, respeito*
 sale, s. *venda, f.*
 salmon, s. *salmão, m.*
 salt, s. *sal, m.*
 — (to), v. a. *salgar*
 saltpetre, s. *salitre*
 salute (to), v. *salvar, saudar*
 same, adj. and sub. *mesmo*
 — manner (in the), *mesma, maneira*
 — way, *o mesmo caminho*
 satisfied, p. p. *satisfeito*
 satisfy (to), v. *satisfazer, contentar*
 Saturday, s. *Sabado, m.*
 save (to), v. *salvar, forrar, poupar*
 — the Queen (God save), *Deus salve a Rainha*
 saw (he), (from to see), *elle vio*
 say (to), v. a. *dizer, fallar*
 — (what do you)? *que dizem*
 — (they), *dizem*
 scarce, adj. *raro*
 scarcely, adv. *apenas*
 scarlet fever, s. *escarlatina, f.*
 school, s. *escola, f.*
 — (boarding), *escola collegio*
 — fellow, s. *companheiro*
 science, s. *ciencia, f.*
 scissors, s. *tesouro*
 scold (to), v. *pelejar com alguem*
 Scotland, s. *Escocia, f.*
 Scotch, adj. *Escosez*
 scoundrel, s. *maroto, roim*
 scratch, s. *arranhar* [se
 — oneself (to), v. *arranhar*
 — as a cat (to), v. *arranhar*
 screen, s. *guardavento, anteparo*
 sea, s. *o mar*

- sea coast, s. *a costa do mar*
 — port, s. *porto de mar*
 — weed, s. *alga seba*
 — shore, s. *a praya*
 seal (to), v. *sellar*
 sealing-wax, s. *lacre*, m.
 seaman, s. *marinheiro*, m.
 season, s. *estação do tempo*
 seat, s. *assento, banco, cadeira*
 — (country), *huma quinta, ou casa de campo*
 — of a nobleman or gentleman, s. *palacio*, m.
 secret, s. *segredo, escondido*
 secretary, s. *secretario*, m.
 see (to), v. *ver, olhar*
 seeing, p. pres. *viendo*
 seek (to), v. *buscar*
 seem (to), v. m. *parecer*
 seems (it), *parece*
 seen, p. p. *visto*
 seldom, adv. *raras vezes*
 selection, s. *eleição*, f.
 self, pron. *mesmo, a, o seu*
 sell (to), v. *vender*
 send (to), v. *mandar*
 — back (to), or away, v. *mandar para traz*
 — for (to), *mandar a chamar*
 sense, s. *sentido, sensassão*
 senses, *sentidos*, m. pl.
 sensible, adj. *sensível, convencido*
 — (clever), s. *ingenhoso, agudo, sagaz*
 sent, p. p. *enviado*
 sentence, s. *sentença*
 sentiment, s. *opinião, parecer*
 September, s. *Setembro*
 sequel, s. *serie*, f.
 serious, adj. *serio, grave*
 seriously, adv. *seriamente*
 sermon, s. *sermão*, m.
 servant, s. *criado, servo*
 serve (to), v. a. *servir*
 service, s. *serviço*, m.
 serviceable, adj. *serviçal, útil*
 set sail (to), v. *dar a vela*
 — of china, s. *louça de china*
 — fire to, *pôr fogo*
 — any thing wrong (to), v. *pôr tudo erradamente*
 — off (to), v. *partir, ir-se embora*
 — down (to), v. *lançar em papel, escrever*
 — out, v. *partir*
 settle (to), v. *estabelecer, ordenar*
 — (a bill), *pagar*
 seven, adj. *sete*
 seventh, adj. *setimo*
 seventeen, adj. *dezasete*
 seventy, adj. *setenta*
 several, adj. *diferente, varios, muitos*
 severe, adj. *severo, rigoroso*
 severely, adv. *con severidade*
 sew (to), v. a. *coser*
 shade, s. *sombra*
 shake (to), v. *abalar, sacudir*
 shall do it (he), *elle deve fazelo*
 — have (I), *terei, ou havei*
 — speak (I), *fallarei*
 — I have some? *terei algum?*
 shame, s. *vergonha, pejo*
 shameful, adj. *infame, vergonhoso*
 shamefully, adv. *ignominiosamente*
 sharp, adj. *agussado, agudo*
 — (note in music), *sustenido*

- she, conj. pers. pron. *ella*
 shelf, s. *parteiteira*
 shell, s. *concha, casca, bainha*
 shepherd, s. *pastor*
 shew (to), v. *mostrar*
 shield (to), v. *proteger, defender*
 — s. *escudo, broquel*
 shilling, s. *chilim*
 shine (to), v. *resplandecer, luzir*
 shines (the moon), v. o *lunar alumia*
 — (the sun), o *sol resplandece*
 ship, s. *navio, náó, embarcação*
 shoe, s. *çapato*
 — maker, s. *çapateiro, m.*
 shoot (to), v. a. *atirar, ferir*
 shooting party, a *caça*
 shop, s. *loja*
 — (next), s. *na loja vizinha*
 — keeper, s. *trapeyro*
 shore, s. *a costa do mar, f.*
 short, adj. *curto*
 — time (in a), adv. *em breve tempo*
 shovel, s. *pa de ferro*
 should, auxiliary verb, cond. tense, speak (I), *eu fallaria*
 — have (I), *teria, havia*
 — we? *veríamos?*
 — (you), *deveria, vós deveriais*
 show, s. (a spectacle), *espectaculo, m.*
 — (to), v. *mostrar*
 showed, p. p. *mostrado*
 shower, s. *chuva, chuveiro*
 shows (it), *isto mostra*
 shrubbery, s. *cheio de arbustos*
 shuffle, s. *misturar, embaralhar*
 shudder (to), *tremar*
 shun (to), v. *evitar, fugir*
 shut (to), v. a. *cerrar*
 — p. p. *cerrado*
 shutter, s. *porta janela*
 sick, adj. *doente, enfermo*
 — people, s. *enfermos, m.*
 side, s. *lado, parte*
 — (sea), *borda, m. ribeira, playa, f.*
 — (on the other), *alem da outra parte*
 sides (on all), *de todos os lados*
 sight, s. *vista, f.*
 — (by), *de vista*
 sign, s. *assinar*
 — (to), v. a. *signar, firmar*
 signify (to), v. *significar*
 silence, s. *silencio, m.*
 silent, adj. *que não falla, silencioso*
 silk, s. *seda, f.*
 — stockings, *meias de seda*
 — worm, s. *bicho de seda*
 silly, adj. *innocente, parvo, tolo*
 silver, s. *prata*
 — plate, s. *bazela de prata*
 simple, adj. *simples*
 simpleton, s. *simples, tolo, parvo*
 sin, s. *peccado, m.*
 — (to), v. n. *peccar*
 since, conj. *pois que*
 — adv. *por que*
 — (in the sense of because), *por que*
 — I saw you, *desde que vos vi*
 sincere, adj. *sincero*
 sincerely, adv. *sinceramente*
 sing (to), v. *cantar*
 singer, s. *cantor, musico*

- singing, s. *o canto, a acção de cantar*
 — master, s. *mestre de musica*
 single, adj. *simples, singelo*
 — man, *solteiro*
 sinner, s. *peccador, m.*
 sir, s. *senhor*
 sister, s. *irmão*
 sit (to), v. *assentar-se*
 — still, *está quieto*
 — down (to), v. *assentar-se*
 sitting, *assentamento, m.*
 situated, p.p. *situado*
 situation, s. *situação*
 six, adj. *seis*
 sixteen, adj. *dezaseis*
 sixteenth, adj. *decimo sexto*
 sixth, adj. *sexto*
 skate (to), v. *resvalar, es-*
 corregar
 skill, s. *destreza, pericia*
 skilful, adj. *capaz, habil*
 skip (to), v. *salto, pulo*
 — s. *salto, m.*
 slate, s. *pizarra, f.*
 slave, s. *escravo, cativo*
 — trade, *trafego de escravos*
 slavery, s. *escravidão, cativoiro*
 sleep (to), v. n. *dormir*
 — s. *somno*
 sleepy, adj. *dorminhão, som-*
 nolento
 slice, s. *fatia*
 slide (to), v. n. *escorregar, resvalar*
 slight, adj. *leve, fraco, ralo*
 sloven, s. and adj. *sujo, porco, desalinhado*
 slow, adj. *vagabroso, tardo*
 slowly, adv. *de vagar, vagar-*
 osamente
 sluggish, adj. *perguiçoso, radão*
- sly, adj. *astuto, sagaz, sorra-*
 teiro
 small, adj. *pequeno*
 — beer, s. *cerveja, f.*
 — pox, s. *bezigas*
 smell (to), v. *cheirar*
 — s. *cheiro, olfato*
 smelling, s. *olfato, m.*
 smoke, s. *fumo*
 smooth, adj. *alisar*
 — (to), v. *aliviar, abrandar*
 snow, s. *neve, f.*
 — (to), v. n. *nevar, cair*
 neve
 snuff, s. *tabaco em po*
 — of a candle, s. *murrão da*
 vela
 — box, s. *caixa do tabaco*
 snuffers, s. *tesouras de espiritar*
 snuffer stand, *prato*
 so, adv. *assim, desta sorte, deste modo*
 — do I, *eu tambem*
 — (it was), *assim, era*
 — much, *tanto*
 — much the worse, *peor, tanto peor*
 — good, *tão bom*
 — that, conj. *tanto assim que, de tal mansira*
 — much the better, *tanto melhor*
 — large, *tão grande*
 — (how)? *como?*
 — much (not), *não tanto*
 society, s. *sociedade, compan-*
 hia
 sofa, s. *sofa, estrado*
 soft, adj. *molle, brando*
 soften (to), *amolecer, abrand-*
 ar-se
 sold, p. p. *vender*
 soldier, s. *soldado, m.*

- solicit (to), v. *solicitar pedir*
 some, *algum*
 — bread, *hum pouco de pão*
 — meat, *alguma carne*
 — time, *poco tempo*
 — men, *alguns homens*
 — some people, somebody,
alguem, alguma pessoa
 — one, *algum*
 — of it (give me), *dai-me*
hum pouco disso
 something, s. *alguma cousa*
 sometimes, adv. *alguma vez*
 somewhere else, adv. *em outra*
parte
 somewhere, adv. *en algures*
 son, s. *filho, m.*
 — (God), s. *afilhado*
 song, s. *canção, f. canto, m.*
 soon, adv. *cedo, em breve tempo*
 — (too), *muy cedo*
 — as (as), *logo que, apenas*
 sooner, *mais cedo*
 soonest, adv. *muito mais cedo*
 sore eyes (I have), *dor de olhos*
 — foot, *dor do pé*
 — throat, *dor de garganta*
 — tongue, *dor de língua;*
 use the verb *doer* with the
 article *o* or *a*. Ex. : my
 head aches, *doeme a cabeça*
 sorrow, s. *tristeza, pesar, dor*
pena
 sorrowful, adj. *triste, pesaroso*
 sorry, adj. *sentido, affligido*
 — (I am), *sinto-o muito*
 — for it (I am), *sinto-o*
muito
 sort, s. *ferrugem, ou flurrugem*
 sovereign, s. *soberano, m.*
 soul, s. *alma*
 soup, s. *sopa, f.*
 sour, adj. *agrio*
- south, s. *sur, m. sul meyo dia,*
meridional
 sown, p. p. *semiado*
 spade, s. *inchada*
 — at cards, s. *espadas, f. pl*
 spare (to), v. *poupar, forrar*
 spark, s. *centelha, faísca*
 sparrow, s. *o pardal*
 speak (to), v. *fallar, dizer*
 — the truth, (to), *dizer a*
verdade
 speaking (after), *despues de*
fallar
 — (I am), *fallo*
 speech, s. *arenga, discurso,*
practica
 spend money, (to), v. *gastar*
 — (to) time, v. *empregar*
 spite, s. *odio, m. reserva, ren-*
cor, malicia
 — of (in), *a despeito de*
 spoil (to), v. *despojar, roubar*
deitar a perder
 spoken, p. p. *fallado*
 — (are), *se fallaõ*
 spoon, s. *colher*
 spot, s. *lugar parte*
 spring (season), s. *primavera*
 squadron, s. *escuadrão, m.*
 square, adj. *quadrado, m.*
 — s. *praça, f. quadra*
 stable, s. *estrebria*
 staff of the army, s. *estado*
mor
 stage, s. *taboado, theatro*
 stale bread, s. *pão duro*
 stare at (to), v. *olhar, atenta-*
mente
 stare in the face (to), v. *olhar*
com os olhos fitos
 starts (the coach), *sahir, par-*
tir
 state, s. *estado, reyno*

- stay (to), v. *estar, não se ir embora*
 — s. *dilação, demora*
 steady, adj. *firme, constante*
 step, s. *passo, passada*
 stick, s. *pao, bordão*
 stiff, adj. *teso, engomado*
 still, adj. *quieto, callado*
 — adv. *ate agora, ainda*
 stir up the fire (to), *revolver, o fogo, oa lume*
 stir (to), v. *mover, mexer, agitar*
 stocking, s. *meyas*
 stolen, p. p. *roubado, furtado*
 stone, *pedra*
 stool, s. *banquinho, escabello*
 stoop (to), v. *abacharse, inclinar-se*
 stop (to), v. *deter, impedir*
 — oneself (to), v. *deter-se*
 stopped (my watch has), o *meu relógio está parado*
 storm, s. *tempestade, tormenta*
 story, s. *historia, f. conto, m.*
 — teller, s. *mentiroso, a*
 stove, s. *estufa, f.*
 stout, adj. *forte, vigoroso*
 — man, s. *robusto*
 strange, adj. *estrangeiro, estranho*
 stranger, s. *estrangeiro*
 strawberry, s. *morango, medronho*
 — beds, s. *medronheiros*
 street, s. *rua*
 strike (to), v. *huma pancada*
 — (the clock), *dar o relógio as horas*
 strength, s. *força, vigor*
 string, s. *guita, cordel, cordão-sinho*
 strong, adj. *forte, vigoroso*
 stronger, adj. *mais forte*
 strongest, o *mais forte*
 struck, p. p. *dado*
 study (to), v. *estudar, aprender*
 — s. *estudo, m.*
 stuff, s. *estofa, f.*
 stupid, adj. *estupido, insensato*
 subdue (to), v. a. *sobjugar, sojeitar*
 submit (to), v. a. *submeter, sojeitar*
 subscriber, s. *subscriber*
 succeed (to), v. a. *succeder*
 success, s. *sucesso, m.*
 such, adj. and s. *tal*
 sudden, adj. *repentino*
 suddenly, adv. *de repente*
 suffer (to), v. *sofrer*
 sugar, s. *assucar, m.*
 — plums, s. *confeitos*
 — basin, s. *assucareiro, m.*
 suit (to), v. *adaptar*
 — of clothes, s. *vestido*
 sultry, *mormacento*
 sum, s. *somma, f.*
 summer, s. *estio, verão*
 sun, s. *o sol, m.*
 — is rising, (the), o *sol levanta-se*
 Sunday, s. *Domingo, m.*
 sung, p. p. *contado*
 sunk, p. p. *abaixado*
 sup (to), v. *cear*
 supper, s. *cea, f.*
 suppose (to), v. *supor, crer*
 — that, conj. *suposto que*
 support (to), v. *sustentar, to-
lerar*
 — s. *ajuda, apoio, arrimo*
 sure, adj. *certo, infallível*
 surgeon, s. *cirurgião*
 surpass (to), v. *exceder*

- surprise (to), v. a. *abismar*,
confundir
 — s. *sobressalto*, m.
 suspect (to), v. a. *sospeitar*,
Sussex, s. *Sussex*
 swear (to), v. *jurar*
 sweep, s. *limpa chameleas*
 sweep (to), v. *varrer*, *alimpar*
 sweet, adj. *doce*, *suave*

- sweetly, adv. *docemente*
 Switzerland, s. *Suissa*
 swim (to), v. n. *nadar*
 — over to), v. *passar a*
nado
 swimmer, s. *nadador*
 sword, s. *espada*, f.
 system, s. *sistema*

T.

- Table, s. *mesa*, f.
 — cloth, s. *a toalha da mesa*
 — beer, s. *cerveja*, *fraca*
 — (card), s. *mesa de jogo*
 tailor, s. *alfayate*, m.
 take (to), v. a. *tomar*, *pren-*
der
 — care (to), v. *tomar sentido*
 — away (to), v. *tirar*, *levar*
 — place (to), v. *prevalecer*
 — in (to), v. *enganar*
 — a walk (to), v. *dar hum*
paseyo
 — one's pleasure (to). v.
divertir-se
 — my mare, *toma a minha*
egoa
 — off or from (to), v. *tirar*
 — it to the collar maker,
leva-o ao selleyro
 — a lesson (to), v. *tomar*,
ou dar lição
 — any one to (to), v. *tomar*
alguem a
 — anything to (to), v.
levar
 — over to (to), v. *passar a*
 — cold (to), v. *acatarrrar-se*
 — alarm (to), v. *ter medo*
 — pains (to), v. *ter cui-*
dado

- taken up, *está occupado*
 — p. p. *tomado*
 — ill (to be), *enfermar*
 tale, s. *conto*, *historia fabulosa*
 talent, s. *talento*, m.
 talk (to), v. *fallar*, *palrar*
 — nonsense (to), *dispara-*
tar
 tall, adj. *alto grande*
 — as (as), *taõ alto*
 taller, adj. *mais alto*
 tallow chandler, s. *o que faz*
velas de cebo
 tame, adj. *manso*
 — (to), v. *amansar*
 — one's passion (to), v.
sobjugar
 tap a cask (to), v. *pôr a*
cana no barril
 tart, s. *acido*, *azedo*, *pastel*
 — (apple), s. *pastel de ma-*
cã
 task, s. *tarefa*, *emprego*
 taste, s. *gosto*, m.
 — (to), v. *provar*, *gostar*
 taught, p. p. *ensinado*
 taxes, s. *taxa*, *imposição*, f.
 tea, s. *cha*, *ou za*
 — dealer, s. *mercador de*
cha
 — board, s. *caixa de cha*

- teach (to), v. *ensinar*
 tear (to), v. *romper, rasgar*
 tease (to), v. *vezar, importunar*
 tedious, adj. *enfadonho, importuno*
 teeth, s. *os dentes*, m. pl.
 tell (to), v. *dizer, relatar, contar*
 — the truth (to), v. *dizer a verdade*
 temerity, s. *temeridad, audacia*
 temper, s. *temperamento, complexão*
 ten, adj. *dez*
 tender, adj. *delicado, tenro, molle*
 tenderly, adv. *com brandura*
 tenderness, s. *delicadeza*
 tenth, adj. *decimo*
 term, s. *termo, fim, limite*
 terminate (to), v. *terminar, limitar*
 Thames, s. *Tamisa*
 than (rather), *antes*
 — seven (more), *mais de sete*
 — I (more), *mais que eu*
 — he (more), *mais que elle*
 — never (it is better late), *mais vale tarde que nunca*
 — rich (I am poorer), *eu sou mais pobre que rico*
 thank (to), v. *agradecer, bendizer*
 — you (I), *graças*
 thanked, p. p. *agradecido*
 thankful, adj. *agradecido*
 thanks, s. *graças, agradecimentos*
 that, pron. *aquelle, aquillo, isso*
 that which, indetermin. pron. *aquillo que*
 — of, *aquillo de*
 — one, pron. *aquillo*
 — way, *por alli*
 — I have heard (the gentleman), *o cavalheiro que eu ouvi*
 — conj. *á fin que*
 — is never refused, *isso não se nega (ou refusa) nunca*
 thatched, *colmo, palha*
 — house, s. *casa pejiza*
 the, art. def. *o, a, os, as*
 theatre, s. *theatro, m.*
 thee, conj. pers. pron. *ti*
 their, poss. pron. *seus, suas, delles, dellas*
 theirs, disj. poss. pron. *delles, dellas*
 them, pron. *elles, ellas; se*
 — (I speak to), *fallo-lhes*
 — conj. pers. pron. and also disj. with a prep. Ex.: I love them, *os, or as quero*
 — (against), disjunc. pron. *contra ellas*
 — (to), *les*, conj. pers. pron. in the dat. Ex.: I speak to them, or am speaking, *lhes fallo*
 then, adv. *então, naquella tempo*
 — (now and), *algumas vezes, de quando em quando*
 — (in the sense of afterwards), *despois*
 — conj. *ainda que*
 thence, adv. *dali, daquella parte*
 there, adv. prep. *ali, naquella parte*
 — prep. (here and) *aqui e ali*

- there is, *há*
 there was or were, *havia*
 — were, *houve*
 — will be, *haverá*
 — would be, *haveria*
 — (is)? *há?*
 therabouts, *cerca, perto*
 thereby, *desta sorte*
 therefore, adv. and conj. *por tanto, por consequencia*
 these, demons. pron. *estes, estas*. Ex.: these books, *estes livros*
 they, conj. pers. pron. *elles*
 sos, ellas sos
 — (in the sense of any one), *se*
 — speak of peace, *falla-se de paz*
 — (more than), *mais que elles*
 — speak of war, *falla-se de guerra*
 thick, adj. *espesso, denso, grosso*
 thief, s. *ladrão; ladra, f.*
 thimble, s. *dedal, m.*
 thine, poss. pron. *teu, tua*
 thing (any), *nada*
 — s. *cousa, f.*
 — (some), *alguma cousa*
 think (to), v. *pensar, imaginar*
 thinking (I am), *penso*
 thirst, s. *sede, f.*
 thirsty (to be), *ter sede*
 thirty, adj. *trinta*
 this, demons. pron. *este, está*
 thither, adv. *para alli, acolá*
 thorn, s. *espinha, espinho*
 those, demons. pron. *aquelles, aquellas*
 those who, *os, or as que*
 thou, conj. pers. pron. *tu*
 though, conj. *ainda que*
 thought, s. *pensamento, m.*
 thousand, s. *mil, m.*
 three, adj. *tres*
 — times, *tres vezes*
 thrive (to), v. *medrar, prosperar*
 through a place (to pass), *atravessar*
 — prep. *por, de parte á parte*
 throw (to), v. *lançar, atirar*
 — away (to), *perder, desperdiçar*
 thrown, p. p. *tirado*
 thrush, s. *tordo, m.*
 thumb, s. *o dedo polegar*
 thunder, s. *trovão, trovoadas*
 — (to), v. *trovoadar*
 Thursday, s. *Quinta feira*
 thus, adv. *assim, desta sorte*
 thy, conj. poss. pron. *teu, tua, teus, tuas*
 tide, s. *maré, f.*
 tie (to), v. *atar, ligar*
 — s. *nó*
 tied up, p. p. *atado*
 tight, adj. *apertado*
 tile, s. *telha, f.*
 till the ground (to), v. *cultivar*
 — prep. *ate, ate que*
 — now, *ate agora, ate que*
 — I read, *ate que eu lea*
 time, s. *tempo, m.*
 — (in), *em tempo, como*
 — will (at what), *á que hora*
 — (in music), *medida compasso*
 times (six), *seis vezes*
 — (several), *muitos vezes*

- tired, adj. *cançado*
 tiresome, adj. *enfadonho*
 title, s. *título, nome*
 to, prep. *a*, to London, *a Londres*
 — prep. *de, a, por*
 — the, *o, áos, m. á ás, f.*
 — be, v. *ser, estar*
 — day, adv. *hoje*
 — night, *de noite*
 — Lisbon, *a Lisboa*
 toast, s. *fatia de pão torrada*
 together, adv. *juntamente*
 told, p. p. *dito*
 — (he), pret. *elle disse*
 to-morrow, adv. *amanhã*
 — (the day after), *depois de a manhã*
 tongs, s. *tenaz, f. pl.*
 tongue, s. *lingua, f.*
 — (sore), *língua ferida*
 too, adv. *demasiadamente, também*
 — long, *demasiadamente comprido*
 — much, *nimio demasiado*
 — many, *demasiado*
 — soon, *mui cedo*
 took (I), *tomou, pret.*
 tooth, s. *dente, m.*
 — ache, s. *dor de dentes*
 top, s. *altura, cima, cume, f.*
 — (from) to bottom. *abaixo e acima*
 torment, s. *tormento, m.*
 — (to), v. *atormentar*
 towards, adv. *para esta, ou aquella parte*
 towel, s. *toalha*
 tower, s. *torre, fortaleza*
 town, s. *villa, ou qualquer povoação*
 toy, s. *farandula, dize, brinco*
- trade, s. *ofício, occupação*
 translate (to), v. a. *traduzir, verter*
 translation, s. *tradução, translação*
 travel (to), v. *viagem, jornada por terra*
 travelling ten miles a day (I am), *faço dez milhas cada dia*
 travels, s. *jornadas, ou viagens*
 tread upon (to), v. a. *pisar, atropellar*
 treasure, s. *thesouro, m.*
 treat, s. *regalo, m.*
 — (to), v. *tratar, negociar*
 treat you with them (I will), *hei-delhos regalar*
 treated, p. p. *tratado, regalado*
 treatise, s. *tratado, dissertação*
 tree, s. *arvore, m.*
 trick, s. *peça maliciosa, treta, manha, artificio*
 — at cards, s. *baza, f.*
 troop, s. *tropa, soldados, tropel*
 trouble, s. *aflicção, desgosto*
 — (to), v. *incomodar*
 troublesome, adj. *enfadonho, importuno*
 true, adj. *verdadeiro, certo*
 truly, adv. *verdadeiramente*
 trump (at cards), s. *trunfo*
 truss of hay, s. *molho de feno*
 trust (to), v. *fiar confiar*
 trusty, adj. *fiel, leal, fidedigno*
 truth, s. *verdade, realidade*
 — (to speak the), v. *dizer verdade*
 try (to), v. a. *provar, intentar, examinar*
 Tuesday, s. *Terça feira, m.*
 tune, s. *ton, m.*

- tune (to), v. a. *temperar qual-quer instrumento de musica*
 tuner of instruments, s. *o que tempera instrumentos de musica*
 Turkey, s. *Turquia*, f.
 — carpet, s. *tapete de Turquia*
 — (a fowl), s. *Perú*, m.
 turn (to), v. a. *virar, voltar*
 turn back (to), v. *voltar, para traz*
 twelfth, adj. *duodecimo*
 twelve, adj. *doze*
 — o'clock at night, *meia noite*
 — at noon, *meio dia*
 twenty, adj. *vinte*
 twice, adj. *duas vezes*
 two, adj. *dois, duas*

U.

- Ugly, adj. *feo, deforme*
 umbrella, s. *chapeo de sol*
 unable, adj. *inhabil, incapaz*
 uncertain, adj. *incerto*
 uncle, s. *tio*, m.
 uncommonly, adv. *raramente, não commum*
 undeceive (to), v. *desenganar*
 under, prep. *debaxo*
 — the necessity, *obrigado a*
 — eleven pence, *menos de onze penes*
 — waistcoat, s. *hum elastico*
 understand (to), v. *entender, perceber*
 understanding, s. *entendimento*
 understood, p. p. *entendido*
 undertake (to), v. *intentar, emprender*
 undertaking, s. *empresa*, f.
 undress (to), v. *tirar o vestido, despir-se*
 unfortunate, adj. and s. *desafortunado*
 unfruitful, adj. *estéril, infructifero*
 ungrateful, adj. *ingrato*
 unhurt, adj. *illeso, são e salvo*
 unison with (in), *segun*
 unpardonable, adj. *imperdoavel*
 university, s. *universidade*, f.
 unpolite, adj. *rúde, grosseiro, descortez, não polido*
 until, prep. *ate, ate que*
 — Tuesday, *ate a Terça feira*
 unwell, adj. *indisposto*
 upstairs, *no primeiro andar*
 up (are you)? *esta levantado?*
 up! *ea! ea suis, levante-se*
 — (to get up), v. *levantar-se*
 upholsterer, s. *tapeceiro*, m.
 upon, prep. *sobre*
 upright, adj. *dereito, perpendicular, recto, justo*
 upwards, adv. *para cima*
 — of, *mas que*
 us, conj. pers. pron. *nos*
 use (to), v. *usar, servir-se de*
 — s. *uso*, m. *costume*, f.
 — (for the), *para o uso*
 use (we make), *servimos nos de*
 — (I cannot), *não posso usar*
 used, *usado*
 — by most masters, *de que se servem muitos mestres*
 — to travel (I am), *estou acostumado a viajar*
 unworthy, adj. *indigno*

used to (to be), v. <i>estar acostumado</i>	usually, adv. <i>commumente, ordinariamente</i>
useful, adj. <i>util, conveniente</i>	utility, s. <i>utilidade, f.</i>

V.

Vacation, s. <i>ferias, descanso</i>	very word (the), <i>a mesma palavra</i>
vain, adj. <i>vão</i>	vicar, s. <i>vigario, m.</i>
veal, s. <i>carne de vitella</i>	vicarage, s. <i>vigaria, f.</i>
vegetable, s. <i>vegetal, vegetivo</i>	vice, s. <i>vicio, m.</i>
veil, s. <i>veo</i>	vicinity, s. <i>vizinhança, f.</i>
velvet, s. <i>veludo</i>	Vienna, s. <i>Viena</i>
venerable, adj. <i>veneravel, respeitavel</i>	village, s. <i>aldeia</i>
vengeance, s. <i>vingança, castigo</i>	vindictive, adj. <i>vingativo</i>
Venice, s. <i>Veneza, f.</i>	vine, s. <i>vinha</i>
verb, s. <i>verbo, m.</i>	vinegar, s. <i>vinagre</i>
very adv. <i> muito</i>	virtue, s. <i>virtude, f.</i>
— much, adv. <i> muito, muitissimo</i>	visit, s. <i>visita, f.</i>
— soon, adv. <i> presto logo</i>	— (to), v. <i>visitar</i> [he
— well, <i> muito bien</i>	viz, adv. <i>convem a saber, isto</i>
— handsome, <i> muito formoso</i>	voice, s. <i>voz, voto, suffragio</i>
— lately, adv. <i> ha pouco tempo</i>	volume, s. <i>volume, tomo</i>
	vowel, s. <i>vogal, ou letra vogal</i>
	vulgar, adj. <i>vulgar, baixo</i>

W.

Wafer, s. <i>obrea, f.</i>	Wales, s. <i>Gales</i>
wager, s. <i>aposta, f.</i>	walk (to take a), v. <i>dar hum passeio</i>
— (to) lay a, <i>apostar</i>	— (to), v. <i>a. passear</i>
wagon, s. <i>carroça, galera</i>	— in (to), v. <i>entrar</i>
waistcoat, <i>forro, ou tabique</i>	— out (to), v. <i>sahir para fora</i>
wait upon (to), v. <i>servir</i>	— in (pray), <i>tenha Vm. a bondade de entrar</i>
— at table (to), v. <i>servir a mesa</i>	— s. <i>criado</i>
— for (to), v. <i>esperar</i>	walks of a garden (the), <i>dar hum passeio</i>
— on a friend (to), v. <i>visitar um amigo</i>	walked, p. p. <i>passeado</i>
waited, p. p. <i>esperado, servido</i>	wall, s. <i>parede, muro, muralha</i>
waiter, s. <i>criado, m.</i>	walnut, s. <i>noz, f.</i>
Wales (Prince of), <i>Principe de Gales</i>	

- walnut tree, s. *nogueira*, m.
 wander (to), v. *errar*, *apartar-se*
 want, s. *necessidade*, *falta*
 — (I), *necessito*
 — of (for), *por falta de*
 — greasing (they), *necessitam untar-se*, speaking of wheels
 — a hat (I want), *faz-me falta um chapéo*
 — (you) too much for it, or them, *Vm. pede muito por isso*
 wanted, adj. *necessario*
 wanting, *que necessita*
 — (there are five), *faltao cinco*
 — (there are many things), *faltao muitas cousas*
 wants to speak to you (he), *necessita fallar-lhe*
 war, s. *guerra*, f.
 — (man of), s. *hum a náo de guerra*
 warbling, s. *trinar*, m.
 warehouse, s. *almazem*, m.
 warm (to), v. *aquestar*
 — (to be), v. *estar quente, ter calor*
 — (my feet are), *tenho os pes quentes*
 — (it is), *faz calor*
 — (it was), *fazia calor*
 — beds (to), v. *aquestar as camas*
 warmed, p. p. *aquestado*
 warmer, adj. *mais quente*
 warming-pan, s. *cassoula para aquestar a cama*
 was, imp. and pret. of to be
 — (I), *eu era*, or *estava*, *eu*
 — to have, *devia ter*
 was standing, *estava de pé*
 was forty years old (she), *ella tinha quarenta annos*
 — cold (it), *fazia frio*
 — brought, *foi trazido*
 wash oneself (to), v. *lavar-se*
 — (to), v. *lavar*
 washed, p. p. *lavado*
 washerwoman, s. *lavandeira*
 waste, adj. *superfluo*
 — (to), v. *estragar, desperdiçar*
 watch, s. *relógio de algi-beta*
 — (to), v. *vigiar, guardar*
 — house, s. *casa para encerrar presos*
 — maker's, s. *relojeiro*
 — man, s. *sereno*, m.
 water, s. *agua*, f.
 — colours, s. *aguaco*, m.
 — the flowers (to), v. *regar as flores*
 — (to go by), v. *hir por agua, ou por mar*
 waterman, s. *barqueiro*
 watermill, s. *moinho de agua*
 wax, s. *cera*, f.
 — (sealing), s. *lacre*, m.
 way, s. *caminho, estrada*
 — (every), *por toda a parte*
 — (in the same), *do mesmo modo*
 — of joke (by), *por zombaria, ou por zombar*
 — (this), *por aqui*, or *alli*
 we conj. pers. pron. *nos*
 weak, adj. *fraco, debil, doente*
 — side, s. *o lado fraco*
 weaken (to), v. *debilitar, enfracecer*
 wealth, s. *riqueza, fazenda, dinheiro*
 wealthy, adj. *rico, opulento*

wear (to), v. *trazer, levar*
 weather, s. *tempo*, m.
 — (fine), s. *bom tempo*, m.
 — (how is the)? *que tempo faz?*
 — (it is fine), *faz bom tempo*
 Wednesday, s. *Quarta-feira*
 week, s. *semana*, f.
 — (last), s. *semana passada*
 — (next), s. *a semana que vem*
 — (this day), *de hoje em oito dias*
 — (to-morrow), *de amanhã em oito dias*
 weigh (to), v. *pesar, considerar*
 weight, s. *peso*, m.
 — (by), *ao peso*
 weighty, adj. *pesado*
 welcome, adj. *bem vinda*
 welfare, s. *saúde prosperidade*
 well, s. *poço*, m.
 — (I am very), *estou muito bem*
 — done, *bem feito*
 — ! adv. *eh bem!*
 — enough, *bastantemente bem*
 — as (as), *tambem como*
 — and good, *está feito, seja em bora*
 — adv. *bem*
 — pretty, *passavelmente*
 went (he), *fui*
 — away (I), *me fui*
 were (they)? *havia?*
 — so good (you), *Vm. teve a bondade de*
 — there? *havia?*
 west, s. *oeste, occidente, poente*
 — Indies, s. *as Indias occidentaes*

wet, adj. *molhado, humido*
 — (to), v. *molhar*
 what, pron. *que, o que, aquillo que*
 — does my brother do? *que faz meu irmão?*
 — with a subs. what book? *que livro?*
 — is the matter? *que he isso?*
 — is it o'clock? *que horas são?*
 — do you say? *que dizeis vos?*
 — is that? *que he aquillo?*
 — a noise! *que estrondo!*
 — were his designs? *qual era a sua intenção?*
 — for? *por que?*
 — colour? *que côr?*
 whatever, pron. ind. *qualquer*
 — his intentions may be? *qualquer que sejam as suas intenções*
 — you may ask, *qualquer cousa que peça*
 — he may be, *seja elle o que quizer*
 wheat, s. *trigo*, m.
 wheel, s. *roda*, f.
 when, adv. *quando, no tempo que*
 — I have done, *quando eu acabe*
 whence, adv. *donde, de que parte*
 whence come you? *de donde vindes?*
 whenever, adv. *cada vez que*
 where? *onde? aonde? donde?*
 — (every), adv. *em toda a parte em qualquer parte*
 whereby, prep. *pello qual*

- whereas, adv. *ainda que, posto que?*
 wherever, adv. *algures*
 which, pron. *tal, qual que*
 which way? *qual caminho?*
 — (that), *o qual*
 while, conj. *ate que*
 whilst, adv. *ate que, mentres que*
 whimsical, adj. *caprichoso*
 whip, s. *açoute, correa*
 — (to), v. *açoutar*
 whist, s. *whist, m.*
 white, adj. *branco, alvo*
 — frost, s. *geada*
 who, pron. *o qual, quem?*
 — (they), *elles que*
 — (he), *elle que*
 — (she), *ella que*
 whoever, pron. indef. *quem quer que*
 whole, adj. and s. *todo, inteiro*
 wholesome, adj. *salutifero, saudavel*
 wholly, adv. *inteiramente*
 whom, pron. *o qual*
 whose, pron. *do qual*
 — house is that? *cuja he aquella casa?*
 whosoever, pron. *quem quer que*
 why, conj. *por que*
 wicked, adj. *perverso*
 wide, adj. *largo*
 — (it is nine feet), *tem nove pes de largura*
 wife, s. *mulher, casada*
 will, s. *vontade, ordem, mando*
 — (testament), s. *testamento*
 — sign of the future tense.
 — he have? *tera elle?*
 — you? *quereis vos?*
 — v. *querer*
- will you have some? *quereis alguns?*
 — (I) will speak of it, *falarei disso*
 will (you) have them do so, *assim o queredes*
 William, s. *Guillelmo, m.*
 willing (to be), v. *querer*
 — (he does not seem), *parece que não quer*
 willingly, adv. *de boa vontade*
 win (to), v. *ganhar, vencer*
 wind, s. *vento, m.*
 windmill, s. *moinho de vento*
 window, s. *janella, f.*
 windy, adj. *ventoso*
 wine, s. *vinho, m.*
 — glass, s. *vaso, copo*
 winter, s. *inverno, m.*
 wipe (to), v. *alimpar*
 wise, adj. *sabio, douto*
 wisely, adv. *judiciosamente*
 wish (to), v. *desejar, rogar*
 wit, s. *juizo, engenho*
 with, prep. *com, de, que*
 — me, *connigo*
 — them, *com elles*
 within, prep. *dentro*
 — four days, *dentro de quatro dias*
 without, prep. *sem*
 — knowing, *sem saber*
 — them (persons), *sem ellas*
 wolf, s. *lobo, m.*
 woman, s. *mulher, mother*
 — (old), *huma velha, f.*
 won, p.p. *ganhado*
 wonder, s. *maravilha, admiração*
 — (to), v. *maravilhar-se*
 wood, s. *madeira, lenha, páo*
 work, s. *trabalho*
 — (to), v. *trabalhar*

wear (to), v. *trazer, levar*
 weather, s. *tempo*, m.
 — (fine), s. *bom tempo*, m.
 — (how is the)? *que tempo faz?*
 — (it is fine), *faz bom tempo*
 Wednesday, s. *Quarta-feira*
 week, s. *semana*, f.
 — (last), *a semana passada*
 — (next), s. *a semana que vem*
 — (this day), *de hoje em oito dias*
 — (to-morrow), *de amanhã em oito dias*
 weigh (to), v. *pesar, considerar*
 weight, s. *peso*, m.
 — (by), *ao peso*
 weighty, adj. *pesado*
 welcome, adj. *bem vindo*
 welfare, s. *saúde prosperidade*
 well, s. *poço*, m.
 — (I am very), *estou muito bem*
 — done, *bem feito*
 — ! adv. *eh bem!*
 — enough, *bastantemente bem*
 — as (as), *tambem como*
 — and good, *está feito, seja em bora*
 — adv. *bem*
 — pretty, *passavelmente*
 went (he), *fui*
 — away (I), *me fui*
 were (they)? *havia?*
 — so good (you), *Vm. teve a bondade de*
 — there? *havia?*
 west, s. *oeste, occidente, poente*
 — Indies, s. *as Indias occidentaes*

wet, adj. *molhado, humido*
 — (to), v. *molhar*
 what, pron. *que, o que, aquillo que*
 — does my brother do? *que faz meu irmão?*
 — with a sub. what book? *que livro?*
 — is the matter? *que he isso?*
 — is it o'clock? *que horas são?*
 — do you say? *que dizeis vos?*
 — is that? *que he aquillo?*
 — a noise! *que estrondo!*
 — were his designs? *qual era a sua intenção*
 — for? *por que?*
 — colour? *que côr?*
 whatever, pron. ind. *qualquer*
 — his intentions may be? *qualquer que sejam as suas intenções*
 — you may ask, *qualquer cousa que peça*
 — he may be, *seja elle o que quiser*
 wheat, s. *trigo*, m.
 wheel, s. *roda*, f.
 when, adv. *quando, no tempo que*
 — I have done, *quando eu acabe*
 whence, adv. *donde, de que parte*
 whence come you? *de donde vindes?*
 whenever, adv. *cada vez que*
 where? *onde? aonde? donde?*
 — (every), adv. *em toda a parte em qualquer parte*
 whereby, prep. *pello qual*

- whereas, adv. *ainda que, posto que?*
 wherever, adv. *algures*
 which, pron. *tal, qual que*
 which way? *qual caminho?*
 — (that), *o qual*
 while, conj. *ate que*
 whilst, adv. *ate que, mentres que*
 whimsical, adj. *caprichoso*
 whip, s. *açoute, correa*
 — (to), v. *açontar*
 whist, s. *whist, m.*
 white, adj. *branco, alvo*
 — frost, s. *geada*
 who, pron. *o qual, quem?*
 — (they), *elles que*
 — (he), *elle que*
 — (she), *ella que*
 whoever, pron. indef. *quem quer que*
 whole, adj. and s. *todo, inteiro*
 wholesome, adj. *solutifero, saudavel*
 wholly, adv. *inteiramente*
 whom, pron. *o qual*
 whose, pron. *do qual*
 — house is that? *cuja he aquella casa?*
 whosoever, pron. *quem quer que*
 why, conj. *por que*
 wicked, adj. *perverso*
 wide, adj. *largo*
 — (it is nine feet), *tem nove pes de largura*
 wife, s. *mulher, casada*
 will, s. *vontade, ordem, mando*
 — (testament), s. *testamento*
 — sign of the future tense.
 — he have? *tera elle?*
 — you? *quereis vos?*
 — v. *querer*
- will you have some? *quereis alguns?*
 — (I) will speak of it, *falarei disso*
 will (you) have them do so, *assim o queredes*
 William, s. *Guillelmo, m.*
 willing (to be), v. *querer*
 — (he does not seem), *parece que não quer*
 willingly, adv. *de boa vontade*
 win (to), v. *ganhar, vencer*
 wind, s. *vento, m.*
 windmill, s. *moinho de vento*
 window, s. *janella, f.*
 windy, adj. *ventoso*
 wine, s. *vinho, m.*
 — glass, s. *vaso, copo*
 winter, s. *inverno, m.*
 wipe (to), v. *alimpar*
 wise, adj. *sabio, duto*
 wisely, adv. *judiciosamente*
 wish (to), v. *desejar, rogar*
 wit, s. *juizo, engenho*
 with, prep. *com, de, que*
 — me, *connigo*
 — them, *com elles*
 within, prep. *dentro*
 — four days, *dentro de quatro dias*
 without, prep. *sem*
 — knowing, *sem saber*
 — them (persons), *sem ellas*
 wolf, s. *lobo, m.*
 woman, s. *mulher, mother*
 — (old), *humra velha, f.*
 won, p.p. *ganhado*
 wonder, s. *maravilha, admiração*
 — (to), v. *maravilhar-se*
 wood, s. *madeira, lenha, páo*
 work, s. *trabalho*
 — (to), v. *trabalhar*

workbox, s. *caixa, de costura*
 — shop, s. *loja, officina*
 workman, s. *obreiro, trabalha-*
dor
 working day, *dia de trabalho*
 world, s. *mundo, universo*
 worm, s. *bicho, gusano*
 — (silk), s. *bicho da seda*
 worn out, p. p. *gastada usado*
 — by fatigue, *traydo*
 worse, adj. *peor, peyor*
 — and worse, *cada vez peor,*
de mal para peor
 — (so much the), *tanto peor*
 worth, adj. *val*
 — (it is), *val...*
 worthy, adj. *digno, merecedor*
 would, v. aux. sign of cond.
 — (he) have, *haveria, teria*
 — (you) not have, *Vm. não*
teria

would you be? *seria Vm.?*
 — you not have consented?
Vm. não consentiria?
 would (there) be, *haveria*
 wound (to), v. *ferir, vulnerar*
 — s. *ferida, f.*
 wounded, p. p. *ferido*
 wretch, s. *miseravel, costado*
 wristband, s. *punho da camisa*
 write (to), v. *escrever*
 writing, s. *escritura, f.*
 written, p. p. *escrito*
 wrong, adj. *prepostero, desa-*
certado
 — s. *injuria, affronta, in-*
justiça
 — (to be in the), *estar en-*
ganado, não ter razão
 — (you have done), *vos*
fizestes mal
 — side, s. *o avesso*

Y.

Yard, s. *vara, f.*
 — (of a house), *patio*
 year, s. *anno, m.*
 — (new), *anno novo*
 — (last), *não passado*
 — (a), *por anno*
 yearly, adj. and adv. *annual-*
mente
 yellow, adj. *amarello*
 yes, adv. *si, sim*
 yesterday, adv. *hontem*
 — (the day before), *antontem*
 yet, adv. *demais, alem disso,*
ainda
 yield (to), v. *ceder, permitir*
 yonder, prep. *acolá, naquella*

you, conj. pers. pron. *vos*
 — have done wrong, *vos*
fizestes mal
 young, adj. *moço, novo*
 — people, *gente moça*
 younger, *mais moço*
 — brother, *irmão menor*
 youngest, *muito mais moço*
 young lady, *humã menina*
 your, conj. poss. pron. *vosso,*
vossa
 yours, disjunct. poss. *vosso,*
a; os, as, seu, a, os as,
 yourself, pron. *vos mesmo, a*
os, as
 youth, s. *mocidade*

AVIS AU PUBLIC.

Monsieur F. DE PORQUET informs his Friends and the Public, he has just returned from Paris, where he has made numerous engagements of French, English, Italian, and German Teachers of both sexes; and has also brought with him the Terms of some of the best Schools and Private Families in Paris receiving English Ladies and Gentlemen, either as Pupils or Boarders, on terms which cannot but meet with the approbation of his friends in England.

M. DE PORQUET may be seen daily at his Warehouse for Elementary Works, 11, Tavistock Street, Covent Garden from ten till three.

*Resident & Daily Governesses, Professors & Teachers,
Natives or Foreigners.*

TO FAMILIES AND SCHOOLS.

Monsieur F. DE PORQUET, Bookseller, who has been Twenty years a Professor of Languages in England, and Author of "*Le Trésor de l'Ecolier Français*, or the Art of Translating English into French at Sight," informs the Nobility, Gentry, and Heads of Schools, that he has numerous applications from English, French, and German Governesses, Tutors, and Teachers in every branch of Education, in want of Situations. Mons. de Porquet's experience as a teacher, it is considered, enables him to be a competent judge of the several abilities of the candidates, who are recommended by him to schools and families free of charge.

Apply, if by letter, stating full particulars, *post paid*, or personally, between Ten and Four, daily, to F. de Porquet, School Bookseller, 11, Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.

ALSO JUST PUBLISHED, Price 4s. 6d.

THE
SPANISH TRESOR,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION TO THE
GRAMMAR OF THAT LANGUAGE;

Being a selection of easy English to Translate into
Spanish at Sight, with Notes, and an
English-Spanish Lexicon at the end of the Work.

A KEY MAY ALSO BE HAD.

ERRATA.

- Page 12 of the Introduction, *for* puztorze, read *quatorze*
— 13 of ditto, *for* seguneo, read *segundo*
— 13 of ditto, *for* deeimo, read *decimo*
— 3 *for* invitar, read *convidar*
— 7 *for* abismado, read *assombrado*
— 15 *for* delinear, read *desenhar*
— 16 *for* tanger, read *tocar*
— 11 *for* a semana que, read *a semana que vem*
— 21 *for* pelejar, read *reprehender*
— 22 *for* verdadeiro, read *verdade*
— 22 *for* escuro, read *trigueira*
— 23 *for* mercante, read *negociante*
— 23 *for* peregrinar, read *viariado*
— 25 *for* ate que, read *em quanto*
— 28 *for* haveis vmce sido, read *Vm. já esteve*
— 31 *for* hey estado, read *fui obrigado*
— 40 *for* peqnieno, read *pequeno*
— 42 *for* note 4 com todo isso, read *que adosceo*, note 5
should be *com todo isso*, and note 6 *esforçar-se*
— 62 *for* descender, read *descer*
— 63 *for* estillicidio, read *constipação*
— 76 *for* bribante, read *bregeiro*
— 19 *for* contrecer, read *conhecer*
— 93 *for* cado, read *cedo*
— 96 *for* acquiras, read *adquirir*

SECOND EDITION.

THE GERMAN TRÉSOR,

Der Deutsche Schatz.

Or, the Art of TRANSLATING ENGLISH INTO GERMAN AT SIGHT, with Notes at the end of each Lesson. Second Edition, Price 3s. 6d. bound.

A KEY TO THE GERMAN TRÉSOR,

Intended for those who Study without a Master. Price 3s. 6d.

"There is no better rule for the acquisition of a language than the frequent translation into it of easy sentences."—*Atlas*.

"We take this opportunity of recommending Mons. F. de Porquet's works."—*Literary Gazette*.

FIFTH EDITION.

THE FRENCH PUPIL'S OWN BOOK ;

OR, TRADUCTEUR PARISIEN :

The art of rendering French into English ; consisting of a Collection of Anecdotes, Historical Facts, Familiar Letters of celebrated characters, Extracts from Sacred Dramas, &c. To which is added, a Lexicon of the Words, Idioma, and Gallicisms contained in this work. Revised, with care. A NEW LEXICON just added, containing all the Words and Phrases with an English Translation. Price 4s. "*La mère en permettra la lecture à sa fille.*"—BOUILLY.

SIXTH EDITION.

SYLLABAIRE PARISIEN ;

A MODERN FRENCH SPELLING BOOK: the only true method of learning the French Language according to the Parisian accent, arranged upon the system adopted in the public schools at Paris, and adapted to the English student. With

A SHORT GRAMMAR FOR BEGINNERS,

And a small Collection of Easy and Familiar PHRASES.—Price 2s. 6d.

SEVENTH EDITION.

FRENCH GRAMMATICAL ANNOTATIONS.

Two Hundred Observations on several Constructions of the Parts of Speech, and most useful Idioma. *Multum in Parvo*. Price 1s. 6d.

"These are very useful little books."—*Athenæum*.

DE PORQUET'S
GERMAN PHRASEOLOGY,

A COLLECTION OF

SENTENCES IN COMMON USE,

To Facilitate the Knowledge of the Formation of the

GERMAN SYNTAX.

Intended for those who are desirous of acquiring an elegant
and correct mode of speaking the GERMAN LANGUAGE; being a
copious choice of

EXAMPLES ON ALL THE RULES,

AND A RECAPITULATION OF THEM EXTRACTED FROM THE
BEST MODERN AUTHORS;

AN ESSENTIAL COMPANION TO THE

SCHOLAR AND TRAVELLER,

AS ALSO

A SEQUEL TO ALL GRAMMARS.

Price 3s. 6d. Bound.

Nearly ready for Delivery,

**DE PORQUET'S
FIRST
GERMAN READING-BOOK;**

**BEING
A SELECTION OF
PROGRESSIVE READING LESSONS,
WHICH, WITH THE HELP OF
FOOT NOTES AT THE END OF EACH PAGE,**

**MAY BE FOUND
THE EASIEST METHOD
OF OBTAINING
A KNOWLEDGE OF GERMAN AUTHORS
BY
SELF-TUITION.**

PRICE 3s. 6d.

In the Press,
A KEY TO THE ABOVE, 2s. 6d.

IMPORTANT TO THOSE CONNECTED WITH EDUCATION.

This is to give notice that Monsieur Louis Phillippe enwick de Porquet, author of *Le trésor*, and upwards of 10 other works, after a long absence has resumed his scholastic Agency, so successfully carried on by him for upwards of 20 years, at 14, Tavistock St. Covent Garden.

Monsieur. L. P. F. de Porquet, begs respectfully to inform his former Patrons and the Public in general, that he transacts the usual Agency Business both for foreign and English Governesses, Tutors and Assistants, and undertakes also the transfer of School Property, with the strictest integrity to both parties, the placing of Pupils in England and on the Continent, also the sending of English Governesses, to French, German, American, or Colonial Schools and Families as English Teachers, also private governesses to those parts.

A regular Correspondence kept twice a week with the principal Towns abroad, where Mons. L. P. F. de Porquet has Representatives, besides having a House in Paris, which communicates daily with his London-Office, about all Scholastic and Clerical Business, and transfers the latter of which has been begun under high influence.

OBSERVE THE NUMBER!!

14, Tavistock St. Covent Garden.



F. DE PORQUET'S ELEMENTARY WORKS.

DE PORQUET'S ITALIAN PHRASE AND DIALOGUE BOOK; or, **FRASEGGIATORE TOSCANO.** A unique selection of Short Italian Phrases, to facilitate an easy and complete knowledge of the formation of the Verbs and Syntax of that Tongue. With Twelve Easy Dialogues in the third person. 10th edition, 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S MODERN KEY TO THE ITALIAN LANGUAGE, with Easy Compositions, intended as Conversational Exercises for acquiring a rapid and practical knowledge of the Italian Tongue. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S LE SECRÉTAIRE ITALIEN; ou, Choix de Lettres (écrites en Français) à traduire en Italien à livre ouvert, à l'aide de Notes qui se trouvent au bas de chaque page. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to ditto, for Self-Tuition. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S FIRST ITALIAN READING BOOK; or, **RACCOLTA DI NOVELLE VERAMENTE MORALI.** With Foot-notes, by means of which Italian may be read without any assistance. A few remarks on Italian Pronunciation, compared with the English and French, have been added for Beginners. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S LE MIE PRIGIONI DI SILVIO PELLICO. With Foot Notes in English, so that the work may be read without the assistance of a Dictionary. 2s. 6d. gilt edges.

GERMAN.

DE PORQUET'S GERMAN TRÉSOR, DER DEUTSCHE ECHTZ; or, the Art of Turning easy English into German at Sight. With Notes, Translations, and Lexicon. 5th Edition, corrected, 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to DITTO, for Self-Tuition, 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S FIRST GERMAN READING BOOK; being a Selection of Easy German to be translated into English. With Foot-notes, by means of which a pupil may understand how to read and write it in a few hours, without any assistance. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S GERMAN PHRASEOLOGY; being a Selection of rejected Examples of German Syntax, preceded by very easy sentences for Beginners. 3s. 6d.

MISCELLANEOUS.

DE PORQUET'S LATIN TRÉSOR; or, Turning English into LATIN. Upon the same plan as "Le Trésor de l'Ecolier Français." 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to DITTO, for Self-Tuition, 3s.

DE PORQUET'S SPANISH TRÉSOR; with an Introduction to the Grammar of that Language. A Selection of Easy English to be translated into Spanish at Sight. With Foot-notes, and Lexicon. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to DITTO, for Self-Tuition, 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S PORTUGUESE TRÉSOR; with an Introduction to the Grammar of that Language. Being a Selection of Easy English to be translated into Portuguese at Sight. With Foot-Notes, and an English-Portuguese Lexicon. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S KEY to DITTO, for Self-Tuition, 3s.

DE PORQUET'S SPANISH PHRASEOLOGY AND CALIFORNIAN PHRASE-BOOK; an Introduction to a sound knowledge of the Spanish Language. 3s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S ENGLISH AND FOREIGN READY RECKONER of Monies, Weights, and Measures used on the Continent, compared to the English. With Tables from One to One Million. A most useful Work for Merchants, Travellers, and Others. 2s. 6d.

DE PORQUET'S SYSTEM OF TEACHING FRENCH TO THE ENGLISH; or, Guide to Teachers and Governesses. With a division of labour, in English, by daily lessons. 3s. 6d.

